1 JOHN — Introduction

Contrasts in this letter:
- Love / Hate
- Light / Darkness
- Truth / Lies

BACKGROUND TO LETTER:

A. - Title to Epistle:
1 - Not in John's writings
2 - Added by later compilers of the canon
3 - Category — "General" or "Catholic" Epistles
4 - NOT addressed to a particular church

B. - Name of John:
1 - NOT found in Gospel or I, II, III John
ONLY in the Revelation
2 - Evidence of writer's humility
3 - Written to people who were intimately acquainted with the Apostle
4 - No reason to doubt John's authorship

C. - What do we know about John?
1 - Son of Zebedee; Brother of James; Fisherman by profession — Matt. 4:21-22
2 - Unnamed disciple introduced to Jesus by John the Baptizer (probably) — John 1:35-39
3 - Became a disciple + then an Apostle — Lk. 6:13-16
4 - Believed to have been the YOUNGEST of our Lord's band of twelve.
5 - One of the INNER THREE (with Peter + James) (Matt. 17:1; 26:37; Mark 5:37)
6 - The "disciple whom Jesus loved" — Jn. 13:23
7 - Nicknamed — "Sons of THUNDER" in youth
— APOSTLE OF LOVE in maturity

8- Used STRONG LANGUAGE to describe enemies of the Truth — 1 John 1:10; 2:22; 3:8; 4:3; 5:10
NOT a "Mr. Milktoast"

D.- Recipients Of this Letter:
1- No geographical location made
2- Terms — "Beloved"
— "My little children"
3- Last 1/3 of his life was spent in Ephesus
4- Probably intended as a letter to be circulated among a number of believers & churches in that area

E.- When Written: — To Ephesus about 65 AD
1- Late in John's life — To Patmos about 95 AD
2- Written to combat heresy
3- Walton's dates — John's Gospel 85 AD
— John's Letters 90 AD
— The Revelation 95 A.D
4- Definitely at the END of the Apostolic period
5- Reiter's view — 1 John was last book of the N.T. about 96 A.D.

F.- WHY Was It Written? Several reasons are set forth in the text!

1- 1:3-4 To provide fellowship
— VERTICALLY
— HORIZONTALLY

2- 2:1- To prohibit sin
- All have sinned (Rom. 6:23)
- But Xns are not to go on practicing the ways of their old life.

3- 2:5-10 — To promote love
- Great emphasis in John's writings
- "God is love" — 4:8, 16
- Distinguishing mark of true believers.

4- To proclaim forgiveness - 2:12-14
- Already accomplished + completed
  - PAST • PRESENT • FUTURE
- Permanent condition + settled
- Permanent victory over SIN/SELF/+ SATAN
- We are to "Claim our Victory"
  - Little Children
  - Fathers
  - Young men

} Stages of spiritual development.

5- To protect believers - 2:26-29
- PROBLEMS faced by believers in every age
- Satan + his agents are active - 2 Cor. 11
- Danger of being seduced by error as taught by heretical teachers
- Need to be FORTIFIED by God's Word

6- 5:13 - To provide assurance
- Gospel of John - 20:31 - BELIEVE + receive life
- 1 John - Assurance of that salvation being yours
  - Based upon Christ's work completed + God's promises encapsulated

G. - THEME of 1 John - FELLOWSHIP

1- Based upon the Cross
- Sinward - Redemption
- God ward - Propitiation
- Man ward - Reconciliation

2- Produces in believers Characteristics which are uniquely found in God



- God is LIGHT — 1 John 1:5
- God is LOVE — 1 John 4:8, 16
- God is LIFE — 1 John 5:20

H. - The PROBLEM in 1 John

1 - Gnosticism
- Heretical teaching
- Salvation by Knowledge instead of by faith
- Only available to initiates to their demonic system

2 - Biblical Christianity:
- Salv. is by grace thru faith
- Assurance is by an pure understanding of Christ's Cross - work
- Growth is gradual
- Christ - likeness is the goal
  - Light
  - Love
  - Life

Intro: ?What Is Fellowship?:

A.-Definition Of Fellowship:

1-ILLUS---In an early manuscript we find a touching inscription which a medical doctor had put up for his wife, who herself had studied medicine, and whom he lost by death. It reads,

"WITH YOU ALONE I SHARED MY LIFE"

2-Fellowship = having in common
= joint participation
= sharing

3-Dr. Carl Armerding says, "Fellowship is a bunch of fellows in the same ship with just one thing in common---Christ."

4-Therefore, believers and God "have in common" and so have fellowship in their mutual experience.

B.-Content of Fellowship:

1-Divine nature shared--2 Pet. 1:4 — Partakers of the Divine Nature

2-Light of purity shared--1 John 1:5

3-Life of separation shared--1 John 2:15-17

4-In short, because the saint and God have these things in common, the saint's life should be in accord with what God is.

5-The experiencing of these things in common is fellowship.

C.-What Fellowship Is Not:

1-Not church or denomination--though important

2-Not rituals or ceremonies--however good

3-Not plans or programs--however necessary

4-Not people or groups--no matter how enjoyable.

D.-Summary Of What Fellowship Is:

1-Salvation is a PERSON

2-Fellowship is a PERSON

--all else has its place

--but its place is not fellowship

--first and determinative place is due to Christ

--John 6:67-69

--get Him in His rightful place and all else can work out.

Jesus said unto the twelve, "Will ye also go away?" Then Simon Peter answered Him, "Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life. And we believe and are sure that thou art the Christ, the Son of the Living God."

"And He ordained 12 that they should be with Him, and that He might send them forth to preach"

3-Order must be clarified---Mark 3:14

4-Majoring on the Major---CHRIST; not majoring on minors.

5-ILLUS--The story has been told of 3 men of different nationalities who met, not understanding one another's languages. There was one thing, however, that they all knew, and could say with the blind man in John 9, "One thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see."

At length one of them ventured to speak, and in so doing uttered a word which struck a chord in all their hearts and brought a glow to their faces. Then a second uttered a word which seem-

ed to increase their pleasure; and finally the third added a word which resulted in their falling on one another's necks & weeping for joy. What could those 3 words be which could produce such an extraordinary result? They were, "JESUS," "HALLELUJAH," and "AMEN". Is there another name given among men that could produce those results?

I.-FELLOWSHIP'S POSSIBILITY (1:1-2):

Because of the Incarnation

A.-The Word Of Life Examinied (1:1):

1-Empirical evidence is cited--heard
--seen
--looked upon
--handled
--This was REAL!

2-Eye-witness authority is cited

3-Reminds of --Lk. 24:39
--Jn. 20:27
--John spoke of what he KNEW

"Behold my hands & my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh & bones as ye see me have."

"Then said He to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, & behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing."

4-Testimony is about THE WORD OF LIFE--God expresses His love and life in Jesus Christ

5-John realized that God had called him to be a WITNESS & not a PROSECUTING ATTORNEY

B.-The Word Of Life Manifested (1:2):

"And the Word was made flesh, & dwelt among us, (and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only-begotten of the Father,) full of grace & truth"

1-Life is what is involved
--not death
--not a dead One
--not as with the founders of the other religions of the world
--but ETERNAL LIFE
--John 14:6

"No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, He hath declared Him"

2-Manifested in the incarnation--Jn. 1:14, 18

3-Descriptions--"That which was from the beginning"
--"The Word of Life"
--"Which was with the Father"
--"Life"
--"Eternal Life"
--Only Christ can be so described

4-Thus, fellowship is now possible because the Son of God is manifested to us---1 Tim. 3:16-"And without controversy, Great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh..."

II.-FELLOWSHIP'S PARTICIPANTS (1:3-4):

Because of Appropriation and Provision

A.-Human Participants:

1-"We" and "You"
2-Apostles and other early believers
3-Others thru the centuries who have been genuine believer
4-Therefore----BELIEVERS
--includes us who are saved.
5-Intended for our mutual JOY---1:4
6-These things are to be proclaimed to all--1:3
7-ILLUS---Biographers of Fenelon tell us that he lived in such intimate fellowship with God that his very face shone. Lord Peterborough, a skeptic, was obliged to

spend the night with him in an inn. In the morning he rushed away, saying, "If I stay another night with that man, I shall be a Christian in spite of myself."--------That comes as a result of FELLOWSHIP WITH GOD.

B.-Divine Participants:

1-The Father--First Person of the Trinity
--One who formulated the plan of salv.
--One who sought us
--as in Gen. 3:9-13 in Garden of Eden
--One who sent His Son as His ambassador
--Rom. 5:8 "But God commended His love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us."

2-The Son, Jesus Christ
--Second Person of the Trinity
--One who was obedient to the Father's will
--One who executed the plan of salv.--1 Jn. 4:14 And we have seen + do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Savior of the world."
--One who came & died in my place
--1 Cor. 1:9 "God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of His Son Jesus Christ our Lord"
--Mediator of this fellowship--1 Tim. 2:5 "For there is one God, and one Mediator between God + men, the man Christ Jesus"

3-Holy Spirit is omitted because of His indwelling presence with all believers at all times.

III.-FELLOWSHIP'S RESPONSIBILITIES (1:5-7):

Because of WHOSE We Are

A.-Receive The Message (1:5):

1-Realize that GOD IS LIGHT & thus pure
--message of John to you & to me
--message John received from God
--essence of Christian theology here!
--fundamental concept of extreme importance
--vastly different from the concept of heathen deities which are foreboding & need to be placated
--The LIGHT of God is shown in the absolute distinctness from Him of everything that is evil.

2-Realize that there is no darkness AT ALL in God.

3-God is holy and pure and righteous

4-Therefore, any problems in our relationship with God are NOT GOD'S FAULT

5-ILLUS--Some years ago when modern chemistry was in its infancy, a fashionable audience assembled in Paris for an experimental lecture on chemistry. When they came out into the open they greeted one another with exclamations of dismay. The faces of many of the women had been ludicrously transformed. Their cheeks, lips, and in some cases the entire surface of exposed skin had turned into varying shades of blue, yellow, or violet. The chemical effects of the gases set free during the lecture had touched everyone, and had their affects upon those those who had used any cosmetics. .....So, when the light of God's presence shines upon the hearts of men, everything that has been hidden shall become open, and the naked things manifest.

B.-Receive The Test (1:6):

1-"If we say"--make this our profession

2-"We have fellowship with Him"--that is, that we are walking in the pure light of the presence of God.

3-"And walk in darkness"

--have a life contrary to the nature of God & the revelation of God

--includes any HABIT or ASSOCIATION which is opposed to the perfection of God

4-"We lie" and do not the truth"

--no equivocation in this evaluation

--we are self-contradicting, and we know it! and so does everyone else

--untruth is shown by words not being matched by ways of life

--sin is not merely IMPERFECTION, but it is ENMITY to God

* 5-This is the ACID TEST to our profession of fellowship; attitude toward sin indicates attitude toward God.

6-1 Jn. 2:6 "He that saith he abideth in Him ought himself also so to walk, even as He walked"

C.-Receive The Blessings (1:7):

1-"But"--on the contrary to a life of inconsistency

2-"If we"--this is conditional

--this condition is in our hands

--this is personal & is determined by us alone

--there are many BARRIERS which would rob us of the blessings of God.

** Shall we let them?

3-"Walk in the light"--refers to our practice of daily life.

--in the light of our conscience

--in the light of our Lord

--in the light of our Bible

--in the light of our standards

--in the light of the Pastor's ministry

--in the light of the S.S. teacher's "

--in the light of the Spirit's ministry

--in the light of what we KNOW is right

--ILLUS---Once when riding a train I was on my way to the dining car & I put out my hand to open the door & it slid out of the way into the wall without my touching it. This had never happened before to me. I backed up to get my bearings & it closed again. Then I noticed the little lights on either side of the entry-way & realized I'd "triggered" an electric-eye mechanism. When I "WALKED IN THE LIGHT", I had the "blessing" of having the door opened for me. When I "WALK IN THE LIGHT" of the Word of God, I have God's blessings opened for me. It is as simple as that!!!

4-"As He is in the light"--the ULTIMATE STANDARD

--how does my action stack up alongside the character of God?

--ILLUS--I once had a neighbor, Mr. King, who was an expert cabinet maker. He was of the old school of craftsmen who took pride in doing their work well. It was a perplexing thing for him to discover that he couldn't

cut a board straight on his fine electric table saw. Time & again he took his square and lined up the guides of his saw, only to find that all his cuts were still out of square. This went on in spite of repeated adjustments, and perplexity gave way to exasperation. Then one day he noticed a crack in the corner of his square, and upon checking his trusted square, he found it to be slightly out of line.

"A square that isn't perfectly true is worse than worthless," Mr. King said, and bought himself a new one. He had thought it true, but it wasn't.

And today men are measuring themselves by cracked squares! Paul wrote, "Those measuring themselves by themselves are not wise." Not man's warped and relative standard, but the absolute and eternal "light of God" is the only safe rule by which to "SQUARE" your life.!

5-"We have fellowship one with another"
- --Blessing number one *
- --Joint participation is my portion
- --I share reciprocally with Christ & He with me
- --I minister to Him
- --He ministers to me

6-"And the blood of Jesus Christ, His Son cleanseth us from all sin."
- --Blessing number two *
- --continual cleansing is our portion
- --by means of His blood
- --Once shed; always efficacious
- --sufficient for ALL SIN--Past
  - --Present
  - --Future
  - --Col. 2:13

EVERY TIME I need it!

"And you, being dead in your sins + the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath He quickened together with Him having forgiven you ALL trespasses"

--A preacher was speaking on this text, "The blood of Jesus Christ cleanseth us from all sin." He was stopped by an atheist who asked, "How can blood cleanse away sin?" For a moment the preacher was silent; then he asked the infidel, "How can water quench thirst?....."I do not know how," replied the unbeliever, " but I know that it does."....Neither do I know how the blood of Jesus cleanseth away sin," answered the preacher, "but I know that it does."

7-POEM....

Of all the prizes
That earth can give,
This is the best:
To find Thee, Lord,
A living Presence near
And in Thee rest.
Friends, fortune, fame,
Or what might come to me--
I count all loss
If I find not
Companionship with Thee.

Conclusion:

A.-Fellowship Is A Person:
1-Examined & found true
2-Manifested & found sufficient
3-Participated in & found joyous
4-Have YOU this Person?
5-Have YOU this fellowship?

B.-Fellowship Entails Responsibilities:
1-Receive the Message that God is light
2-Receive the Test of your life by the Light
3-Receive the Blessings of God

Record Cleared

JUDGE BURNS GIRLS' CONFESSIONS

It was a dramatic moment years ago when Judge Ben B. Lindsey, at that time judge of Denver's Juvenile Court, committed to flames the "shame records" of 5,000 women and girls, gathered through his thirty years service as judge of the juvenile court. As the last fork of flame from the charred mass of record shot heavenward, Lindsey and the world saw the last of the records of shame and failure that could affect the "fame and happiness of a multitude of unfortunate and sorrowing women and girls who had sought his counsel in their hour of need." It was an act of kindness, with the welfare of the victims of sin in mind.

Far more potent was the work of the Cross for sinners. There the Lord Jesus, as it were, burned the records of our sin, when He paid for our redemption.

Not only is our record wiped clean, but God grants to each repentant believer a new life in Christ, and a perfect standing of absolute righteousness in God's sight!

"The blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanseth us from all sin" (1 John 1:7).

Have YOU entered into this fellowship?

Why not today????

Calvary Ch — 6/11/61
Westbrae — 9/19/65

Hymns: Jesus Took My Burden
Leaning On The Everlasting Arms
O Love That Will Not Let Me Go
Nothing Between

SIN AND SONSHIP — 1 John 1:8 - 2:6

I. - THE CLAIM OF SINLESSNESS (1:8, 10)

A. The Claim Of No Sin Principle (= Nature) 1:8

ROOT

B. - The Claim Of No Sin Practice - 1:10

FRUIT

II. - THE CONFESSION OF SINS - (1:9)

A. - Definition Of "Confess"

1 = "Say the same thing as"
2 - Differs from "acknowledge"
3 - Required REPENTANCE!

B. - The Character Of God

1 - Faithful
2 - Just

C. - The Dealing With Sins:

1 - Forgives us confessed sins
2 - Cleanses from all sins
3 - Communion is RESTORED

III. - THE CURE FOR SINS - (2:1-2)

A. - Practical Problem:

1 - We all have a sin nature
2 - We all commit acts of sin
3 - WHY - Fight it?
- Not give in + enjoy it?
- Be concerned about how we act or react?
4 - CANNOT BE CONTENT in sin because we now have a NEW NATURE as SONS OF GOD

B. - Sin And The Scriptures:

1 - Enjoy FELLOWSHIP — 1:3-4
2 - Experience life WITHOUT SIN - 2:1
3 - Reminded we are "little children"

C.- Sin And The Savior:

1- Christ, the SUPPORTER of saints (= Comforter)
John 14:16; Rev. 12:10-11

2- Christ, the SATISFACTION for sin
- Advocate
- Propitiation

3- Christ, the SAVIOR of the world
- Unlimited atonement
- Sufficient / Efficient
- "I am so glad that He included me"

IV.- THE COMMANDMENTS FOR SAINTS - (2:3-6 Deals with assurance of relationship

A.- Knowledge Of God IS PROVED by Keeping the Commandments — 2:3-4

1- "Know" — 26x in 1 John
- Parallel to having fellowship

2- "Keep" — Present tense
- Habitual action
- NOT merely occasional obedience
- Evidence of truly Knowing Christ

3- Failure to Keep = Evidence one does not Know Christ + is LYING

- Heb. 12:6

B.- Love Of God Is Perfected By Keeping The Commandments — 2:5

1- "Word" = Synonym for "Commandments"
2- "Perfected" = Brought to Completion"

C.- Walk Of God Is Practiced By Keeping The Commandments — 2:6

1- "ABIDE" = An established, permanent position
2- "Ought" = MORAL OBLIGATION of LIKENESS

"What The Bible Teaches About Fellowship" 1 Jn. 1:8-10
"THE HERESY OF PERFECTIONISM" Psalm 51
"Fellowship's Confessions"

INTRO: A.-THE INCIDENT:

1-ILLUS--Some years ago archaeologists endeavored to uncover the historic "FOUNTAIN OF THE MAIDEN". History & legend indicated that it had poured forth its refreshing waters in the ROMAN FORUM many centuries before. The scientists had almost decided to give up their job, thinking maybe the spring did not exist after all. There was one enterprising workman, however, who asked permission to dig still deeper in one particular spot. Industriously working with a crew of helpers, his efforts were finally rewarded.

After removing the debris and a collection of trash that had accumulated over the centuries, the "FOUNTAIN OF THE MAIDEN" again gushed forth in all its ancient splendor. The supply of refreshment held captive for centuries was unleashed.

This is somehow the picture of the lives of certain Christians who have lost the joy of their service for their Lord. Many of us, BECAUSE OF FAILURE TO CONFESS THE SINS OF OUR HEARTS, find, to our own sad dismay, that our prayers have been long hindered, our testimonies defeated and our hearts defeated.

BUT, WHAT CAN WE DO ABOUT IT ??

B.-THE QUESTION: "Is It Possible For A Person To Live In This World Without Sin?"

1-Born with a corrupt nature
--Ps. 51:5--"Behold I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me
--Ps. 58:3--"The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray as soon as they be born..
--Isa. 48:8--"..called a transgressor from the womb."

2-Slowly dying bodies reflect the SPIRITUAL NATURE we inherited from Adam, in whom we died spiritually
--"All have sinned" (Rom. 3:23)
--"There is none righteous" (Rom. 3:11) 6)
--"All we like sheep have gone astray"(Isa.53
--All are "darkened in their understandings, alienated from the life of God (Eph. 4:18)
--"Children of disobedience" (Eph. 2:2)
--"Children of wrath" (Eph. 2:3)

3-BARNHOUSE--When a man becomes a true Christian by the new birth, God does not touch his old nature or do anything to it. HE PLANTS AN ENTIRELY NEW LIFE WITHIN HIM, the very life of Christ Jesus our risen Lord. 'If any man be in Christ, he is a new creation'. The result, especially for the young Christian is a FIGHT WITHIN his life. The flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh. That is to say, a spiritual tug of war takes place between the old nature and the new." (P. 3, Your Questions Answered From The Bible)

4-TWO NATURES -----Examples from the Bible:
--JACOB..After he wrestled with God, he was renamed ISRAEL and had a new life before God.

On Overhead

--SIMON was met by Christ and was called PETER; thereafter Simon/Peter lived in the same body & lived a life of spiritual conflict
--SAUL of Tarsus and PAUL dwelt in the same body. His testimony was: "My own behavior baffles me. For I find myself Saul not doing what I Paul want to do, but doing what I Paul really loathe. Yet, surely, if I Saul do things that I Paul really don't want to do, it cannot be said that 'I' am doing them at all---it must be sin that has made its home in my nature...I often find that I have the will to do good, but not the power. That is, I Saul don't accomplish the good that I Paul set out to do, and the evil that I Paul really don't want to do, I find I Saul am always doing." (Rom. 7)

5-This COMBAT AND STRUGGLE:::::::::SPIRITUAL SCHIZOPHRENIA
6-To let the "old nature" get the upper hand is to be carnal and is to "walk as men"
7-The Old nature will never be eradicated during this life. But God has made provision to keep it underneath, dominated by the new, even though it never ceases to be. Any Christian is just as much subject to temptation after he has lived the Christian life 50 years as he was the first moment he believed.
8-DELIVERANCE comes thru moment-by-moment yieldedness to the new law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, which operates to free us from the law of sin and death. Sin will remain with us, but sin will not lord it over us. When the sinful nature manifests itself, it is possible for us to TURN TO CHRIST for immediate pardon, cleansing & restoration...and as time goes on we grow in grace and the knowledge of Christ, thus causing the new life to be manifest & increasingly dominant.

C.-THE ANSWER: Let Us Look To This Truth In Brief Outline:

1-1 John 1:8--"If we say that we have (continuing in us) no sin (NATURE), we deceive ourselves (or, lead ourselves astray), and the truth is not in us."
--INHERENT CORRUPTION is in us---ALL OF US !!
--Original sin
--We ALL have a sin nature
--We must confess to having this sin nature

2-1 John 1:9
--"If we (who are genuine believers) confess (or, say the same thing as God does about) our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins & to cleanse us from all unrighteousness."
--THERE IS A WAY OUT!!
--God has made a gracious provision
--We must confess our sins and forsake them & God does the rest.

3-1 John 1:10--"If we say that we have not sinned (that is, committed acts of sin), we make Him a liar, & His Word is not in us."
--NATURE OF SIN leads us to our PRACTICING OF SIN
--Denial of this fact is impossible
--Confession of occasions of sin is necessary, or

impugn God
--NONE of us is sinlessly perfect

4-Since to walk in the darkness of sin after conversion is fatal to fellowship, it is of UTMOST IMPORTANCE that we learn God's evaluation of sin & remedy for sin in our lives.

I.-THE FACT--FELLOWSHIP CONFESSES TO A SIN NATURE (1:8):

A.-Declaration Of The Sin Nature:

1-"SIN" in the singular indicates OUR NATURE and not our acts of sin--

2-Read 1 Jn. 1:8 with "NATURE" after the word "sin"

3-Sin nature is "standard equipment" at birth

4-Inherited from parents

5-UNIVERSALLY OURS::::::::::::No exceptions

6-Traces back to Adam

7-Rom. 5:12--"Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men for that all have sinned.

8-Meaning--We have a nature of sinfulness
--This is the ROOT as distinguished from the FRUIT, which is individual sins

9-SIN NATURE--Not eradicated AT salvation
--Not perfected AFTER salvation
--Still with us; and still sinful
--The ROOT of sin remains, liable to break into the FRUIT of sins at any time.
--Within us there is an inherent corruption

10-Plummer--"No one can live in the light without being abundantly convinced that he himself is not light"(P82)

B.-Denial Of The Sin Nature:

1-"We deceive ourselves..."
--"It is not deliberate hypocrisy that we are here warned against; but a far more subtle form of falsehood, & one apt more easily to beset us as believers, even when seriously & earnestly bent on walking in the light..." (CANDLISH, P. 45)
--OURSELVES are deceived, but not others !!!
--Wilful leading of ourselves astray from the truth
--Not merely mistaken or mislead
--It is a matter of SELF-DECEPTION; wilful self-deception which everyone else can see, even if we, ourselves, cannot see it
--ILLUS--Fred Krichbaum & the holiness woman who "HADN'T SINNED FOR THREE YEARS" when Bud fixed her stove.

2-"And the truth is not in us
--We are not in accord with the revealed Word of God
--We have substituted HUMAN OPINION for divine revelation as our standard
--Prov. 20:9--"Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?"

3-THEREFORE--To walk in the light is to have fellowship
--To confess that I possess a sin nature is

agree with GOD'S DIAGNOSIS of my life....& everyone else's diagnosis also!

--To deny that I have a sin nature is to deceive only myself & to put myself at variance with God's truth

--Thus, I cannot fellowship with God and not confess that I still have a SIN NATURE.

--Such a denial shows that I do not have TRUTH"in my inward parts"

II.-THE FORGIVENESS--FELLOWSHIP CONFESSES SINS TO GAIN FORGIVENESS (1:9

A.-The Believer's Sins In His Life:

1-SINS grow out of possessing a SIN NATURE

2-Comes from yielding to the promptings thru that sin nature

3-I DON'T BECOME A SINNER by sinning; but I sin because I am already a sinner

--A dog is not a dog because he barks.

--He barks because he is a dog.

--A tree is not a plum tree because it bears plums

--It bears plums because it is a plum tree.

--Actual sins are the symptoms of the deepseated malady of a sinful character; not merely spots, but the disease.

4-Recurring problem--SINS, SINS, SINS

--And more sins

5-Is this not the reason why the beginning of the Christian life is so radical in its nature that it has to be described as a NEW BIRTH.

--To become a Christian a man has to be not just a BETTER MAN

--But, actually a different man

--"Except a man be born again he cannot enter into the kingdom of God". (John 3:3-5)

--Suppose a fish wants to become a man....

** He will not accomplish it by being a better fish

** Except a fish be born again he cannot enter into the kingdom of man.

--"Whosoever shall not receive the Kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein."(Mark 10:15)

--2 Cor. 5:17 ** Not an issue of a BETTER creature

** Rather the matter of a NEW CREATION

--THUS by another & a new root, it becomes possible to alter the fruit

6-It would be wonderful if eradication were true, BUT IT IS NOT

7-Sin allowed breaks fellowship

8-ILLUS--Union & Communion

--Description of union by the Baptism of the Spirit eternally & inseparably uniting toJesus Christ as our Living Head with cords of love far stronger than steel

--Communion as our fellowship enjoyment which is as tenuous as a spider web, and it SEVERED BY SIN

B.-The Believer's Responsibility When He Has Sinned:

1-"IF" --Admits the possibility of sinning
--Admits the possibility of doing something about it

2-"WE" ----- -True believers
--Ones who have enjoyed fellowship in the past
--Ones who get out of fellowship DUE TO SIN in life

3-"CONFESS"
--Def. "speak the same thing as God does about"
--That is, line ourselves up with HIS JUDGMENT that sin is a henious thing to be avoided & repented of & forsaken after it happens
--Biblical usage of "CONFESS"---1 John 4:2, 3, 15
--WESTCOTT--"Not only acknowledge them, but acknowledge them openly in the face of men." (1 John, P. 23)
--CALVIN--"Remission of sins cannot be sundered from penitence, nor can the peace of God belong to consciences where the fear of God does not reign."
--WUEST--"Confession of sin on the part of the saint involves, therefore, not only an ACKNOWLEDGEMENT of the act but the act of AGREEING with God regarding it, which latter involves contrition, repentance, self-judgment, and TURNING AWAY from sin, & putting it out of the life. The verb requires that this agreement with God be a constant attitude, that of a contrite heart which is always ready to judge & put away that sin."

** Ps. 38:17-18--"For I am ready to halt, & my sorrow is continually before me. For I will declare my iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin
** Prov. 28:13--"He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy
** ILLUS--Judges 10:10-16
--2 Samuel 19:18-23

4-"OUR SINS"
--Those sins we have DONE, either by omission or by commission —Those we know about
--This is the "OVERLOAD SWITCH" which "breaks the circuit" of our fellowship
--ILLUS--D.T.S. Professor who stopped right in the middle of the street in downtown trafic when crossing on a green light turning amber & then RED. I asked him why he stopped in the street & he replied:
"A thought crossed my mind which broke my fellowship with the Lord. It wasn't worth crossing the rest of the street robbed of His presenee and joy."
That is KEEPING SHORT ACCOUNTS with God on our sins
--What God is after is a MOMENT-BY-MOMENT walk with Him
--Not "bunching them" at the end of the day, or at communion time, but AS THEY OCCUR

5-"IF WE CONFESS OUR SINS"
--ILLUS--A S.S. teacher of small boys was emphasizing the necessity of confessing our own sins to God. As he closed the lesson he wanted to see if the message had "SUNK IN", so he asked: "How many of you boys have sins you would like to confess to God?"
The boys sat still as mice. Finally one little fellow raised his hand & said: "Teacher, I

don't have any sins to confess for myself, but I know some people who do."

It seems there are always multitudes ready to confess the sins of OTHERS, but not their own!

--All we can do is confess OUR OWN SINS

--That's what God asks us to do---DO IT IMMEDIATELY !

--Involves ** Recognizing sin
** Naming sins specifically; not just in general terms
** Lev. 5:5--"And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing."
** Must be PERSONAL
** With an attitude of sorrow & grief for that which offends God & breaks fellowship
** Having the HEART DESIRE to forsake the sin thru the power of the Spirit

--David's Example; Psa. 51:1-4

--ILLUS--Did you ever go to a basketball game, or see one on TV, and notice what a player does after making a foul? He immediately puts his hand in the air to show the score keeper that he was the one who made the foul. In a manner of speaking, you could say HE CONFESSES HIS FOUL.

In the same way, when the Holy Spirit "blows the whistle" on us, we Christians are to CONFESS OUR SINS. We are to say, "I am the one who did it". Sometimes it is hard to hold your hand up & admit your sin to God, but the reward is great. After a foul is committed and taken care of, the game continues.

Each time we sin we are to confess that sin, NAME IT, admit it before God. Just like the basketball player admits to his foul. Our reward is that we are restored to FELLOWSHIP.

Fellowship cannot abide with sin.

CONFESSION BRINGS FELLOWSHIP BACK AGAIN.

6-Restitution to men--Not mentioned in 1 John 1,
--But sometimes needed
--Luke 19:8 and Onesimus in Philemon
--Confession & restitution to those offended in as public a manner as was the sin, but no more so

7-Incidentally, this passage is NOT TEACHING confession of sin to our fellow man. AURICULAR CONFESSION is unscriptural, though an unburdening with a helpful, understanding person may be saluatory in some occasions.

C.-God's Responsibility Resulting From Genuine Confession:

1-WESTCOTT--"God meets frank confession with free blessing." (P.23)

2-"HE"==God the Father

3-"Is Faithful"--As He has promised in His Word
--Heb. 10:23--"Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for He is faithful that promised;)"
--Heb. 11:11--"Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged Him faithful who had promised."

--God keeps His promises of MERCY
--Always true to His Word

4-"AND JUST"=="Righteous"
--On the righetous ground of this sin having been paid for at Calvary by the blood of Jesus Christ
--Rom. 3:24-26

5-"TO FORGIVE US OUR SINS"
--Absolution from punishment (Heb.13
--Immediately; Instantaneously; NO PURGATORY /
--Record in heaven is cleared---CLEAN !
--FORGIVENESS is the end of the sin that has been confessed
--That's a final disposition, which will not be dredged up by God, and need never be dredged up by us
--Doesn't minimize sin, but maximizes the sacrifice of Jesus Christ as SUFFICIENT

6-"AND TO CLEANSE US"
--Freed from POLUTION of sin
--Internal cleansing work in the heart of the believer
--Makes us clean from stain, guilt & penalty
--Must remember, though, that though cleansing is ours, we may yet have the SCARS of our sins remaining.

7-"FROM ALL UNRIGHTEOUSNESS"
--ALL of it — Those we knew + those we didn't know about.
--The forgiveness & cleansing of the efficacious blood of Christ reaches to ALL SIN
--WHY ??----Because God will be true to Himself, to His Word, and to us as His children

III.-THE FAILURE---FELLOWSHIP CONFESSES TO OCCASIONS OF SIN (1:10):

A.-Admits The Fact Of Acts Of Sin:

1-This is a particularization---1:10
2-ADMISSION that in specific actions we have sinned
3-Not a glorying in these
4-But being too honest to deny them
--The facts are too obvious
--LAPSES do occur
--With ALL OF US
--Sad, but true, that we do stumble & fall
4-Failures do dot our history, and we need to be honest enough to admit it

B.-Alternative To This Admission:

1-Our word against GOD'S WORD, if we deny that we do occasionally have acts of sin in our lives
2-MAKE GOD A LIAR by such a claim
3-Obvious evidence that the Word of God has no residence in us then, if we refuse to acknowledge acts of sin in our experience
4-1 Jn. 5:20--"..he that believeth not God hath made Him a liar; because he believed not the record that God gave..."

5-By claiming sinlessness we first deny generally the truth of the revelation of God, and as a consequence of this denial, we lose the privilege of "CONVERSING" with Him, for "His word is not in us"

C.-Balancing Word:

1-OCCASIONS of sin, we do have & must admit

2-BUT------NOT THE PRACTICE of sin

3-1 John 3:9--"Whosoever is born of God doth not commit (better, 'PRACTICE') sin; for His seed remaineth in him: and he cannot (practice) sin, because he is born of God."

CONCLUSION:

A.-Question Restated And Answered:

1-Is it possible for a person to live in this world without sin at all?

2-NO, IT IS NOT POSSIBLE

--Because we each have a SIN NATURE (1 Jn. 1:8)

--Because of the choice of SINS as the natural "bent" of the heart of man (1 John 1:10)

B.-However----There Is A Solution:

1-Salvation delivers from both the PENALTY and also the POWER of sin

2-Confession of sin--Keeps the door of fellowship open

--Reopens the door of fellowship when it has been closed by sin

3-Thus, we can live above sin.....and we can keep from sinning

* 4-REBOUND--Thru confession & forsaking of sin

--1 John 1:9

--And then keep moving for God and away from sins

C.-Summary:

1-THE FACT------1:8--Confession that we possess a SIN NATURE

2-THE FORGIVENESS--1:9--Confession that brings forgiveness and cleansing

3-THE FAILURES--1:10--Confession that admits to acts of sin

4-All three confessions are essential to fellowship

5-Not enough to admit to having a sin nature & to acts of sin, but also to have confessed and forsaken all known sin

6-ILLUS--Years ago when the only means of public transportation for crossing the American Continent was the STAGECOACH, a young man was crossing the country to meet his sweetheart. At the end of the journey they were to be married.

The trip was dusty and dirty. Whenever they had a stop this Bridgroom would go out of the coach and bathe his face and hands and "freshen up". He did this so often that he began to be the brunt of the joking of his fellow-passengers. They asked why he didn't wait until just before the end of the trip, then freshen up, and he would arrive just as clean.

The young man replied as he smiled, and said: "YES, THAT IS PROBABLY TRUE, BUT YOU SEE, I WANT TO GO CLEAN ALL THE WAY."..... And may that be our desire also.

D.-Heresy Of Perfectionism:

1-Two causes--STIFLING THE CONSCIENCE
** "We make Him a liar"
** Turning a deaf ear to His inward testimony

--IGNORANCE OF HIS WORD
** "His word is not in us"
** Turning a closed mind to His written revelation

2-Live in fellowship via a moment-by-moment appropriation of 1 John 1:9 (quote it)

3-Guard against a "mechanical mouthing" of words without a real heart involvement

4-Come to God with an open & tender heart.

Calvary--7/ /61 "Moment By Moment"----------#353
Westbrae--10/3/65 "Cleanse Me"----------# 60
Westbrae--2/7/71-AM "Near The Cross"----------# 62
Temple Bapt YP of Fredericksburg, VA - 12/28/76 "Nothing Buth The Blood"-----# 130

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

"IS A LIFE OF FELLOWSHIP POSSIBLE?" 1 John 2:1-2
or Resp. Reading-Luke 15:11-32
"FELLOWSHIP'S MAINTAINENCE"

1

INTRO: A.-Grandfather Image:
1-I never had a grandfather
2-Both dead before I was born
3-Thus, all I know about grandfathers is by observation and imagination:
--Old & greyheaded
--Kind & gentle
--Loving and interested
--Especially devoted to children
4-ILLUS--Two older men were at a social gathering and one asked the other, "ARE YOU A GRANDFATHER?"
The second said, "YES".
The first replied, "THEN YOU'LL UNDERSTAND HOW PROUD I AM OF MY FIRST GRANDCHILD," and he pulled out of his pocket one of these picture wallets that strings out pictures like an accordian, and began to tell the other man about each shot.

B.-"Grandfather John":
1-Known in youth along with James as "SONS OF THUNDER"
2-Designated "the one whom the Lord loved," and hence "JOHN THE BELOVED"
3-Developed into a kindly & tender "GRANDFATHER" to the Church of Jesus Christ

C.-"Little Children":
1-Term used once by our Lord
2-Jn. 13:33--"Little children, yet a little while I am am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I saind unto the Jews, 'Whither I go, ye cannot come;' so now I say unto you."
3-Term adopted by John ** Characteristic phrase
** 1 John 2:1, 12, 13, 18, 28; 3:7, 18; 4:4; 5:21)
4-Meaning=="Little born ones"
--Wycliffe "litil sones"
--As the Scotch would put it: "WEE BAIRNES"
5-Addressing himself to the TRUE CHILDREN OF GOD
6-This book and this message are "household of faith truth";;;;;;;FAMILY TRUTH !!
7-1 Jn. 5:13--"These things have I written unto you that believe on the Name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the Name of the Son of God."

I.-THAT YE SIN NOT: (1 John 2:1a)

A.-The Writing:
1-"These things write I unto you..."
--Chapter 1---"WE" write as many witnesses
--Chapter 2---"I" write as a personal appeal
--Family message from Grandfather John

2-Addressed--TO them
--FOR us

3-Authoritative message from God--Answers to real problems
--Just as pertinent today as when written about 90 A.D.

B.-Purpose Of Writing:

1-"...that ye sin not"=="IN ORDER THAT ye sin not"

2-Forsees possibility of 2-fold perversion of the truth and wants to alleviate this before it grows

--# 1--"IF we can never be done with sin in this life, WHY STRIVE after holiness? It is useless!! Sin is inevitable

--# 2--"If escape from sin is so easy, WHY DREAD falling into sin? We may sin with light hearts since we have the blood of Jesus Christ to cleanse us.

3-"NO", John answers. "I am not writing these things to you either to discourage you in the pursuit of holiness, or to embolden you in sinning. On the contrary, in order that YE MIGHT NOT SIN."-------Avoid sin completely

4-Don't--Underrate the power of God to deliver from the power of sin in your daily life

--Underrate the evil character of sin & thus make light of its sinfulness

5-John's desire is to make clear the SINLESS AIM OF THE GUILELESS SPIRIT...

...Because: Although we are already "IN THE SPIRIT", we are also still with "THE FLESH IN US"

C.-The Sinless Aim:

1-To be the express design & determination NOT TO SIN

2-"Take aim" on that target

3-Be satisfied with nothing less

4-Accomplish this abstinence from sin

5-EXPECT SUCCESS, not failure

6-Thus--Win over weights that deter you

--Triumph over besetting sins

--Live in victory with thorns in the flesh

7-NOT.....Resolving to sin "as little as possible"

8-But expect God to enable you not to sin, because you are crucified and Risen in Christ

9-ILLUS--Not merely hoeing the weeds out of the garden, but living the life implanted by God in the Good Seed of the Word of God. This is EXPERIENCING FELLOWSHIP

10-This fellowship--Not a matter of percentages

--But of ABSOLUTES

--Either 0% or 100%

--Either IN fellowship or OUT !!

11-ILLUS--A Doctor might say to his patient, "Your trouble is obstinate. The poison is in your blood and it cannot be erradicated as long as you live. I do not tell you this to make you either DISCOURAGED or CARELESS. No, on the contrary; to make you WATCHFUL & DILIGENT.IN THE USE OF THE MEDICINE."

--Similarly what John the Apostle is saying is that by the medicine of the truth of the Word in the power of the Spirit, THEY NEED NOT SIN...

...AND NEITHER NEED WE !! (3)

II.-AND IF ANY MAN SIN: (1 John 2:1b)

A.-Occasions Of Sin:

1-Inevitable--Because you have a sin nature (1:8)
--Because of wrong choices of what to do
--Because of failure to do all we ought to do (1:10)
--This is part of being "human"
--Aorists indicate occasions of sin, but not a PRACTICE of habit

2-NOT TO LOSE HEART over the occasions of sin

3-God has made sufficient provision
--HUMAN SIDE------1 John 1:9
--Divine Side-----1 John 2:1-2

B.-Habitual Practice Of Sin:

1-True of the unsaved--He "revels" in sin
--Sin is his natural habitat

2-Impossible for the true believer

3-1 John 3:9--"Whosoever is born of God doth not commit (habitually practice) sin; for His seed remaineth in him; and he cannot sin because he is born of God."

4-TIME WILL PROVE which status a person really has
--Unsaved & habitually sinning
--Believer who does not have sin as the PRACTICE of life

C.-The Accuser:

1-The Devil is the one who does this

2-Rev. 12:10--"...the accuser of our brethren..."

3-Leave that DEVILISH activity to the ENEMY OF OUR SOULS, but let's not us join in such practice

4-The Scriptures offer an illustration of the unassailable position of those who are redeemed. God said to Balak thru the unwilling prophet Balaam,

"I have not beheld iniquity in Jacob
or perverseness in Israel."

There was evil in this people, but, when attacked by the foe of Divine grace, God delighted to declare that He did not SEE nor BEHOLD that on which the enemy based his accusations. God does not assert that these wicked things do not exist; He states that HE, HAVING COVERED THEM WITH REDEEMING BLOOD, does not see nor behold what the enemy points out.

5-Martha Snell Nicholson's poem: (over)

MY ADVOCATE:

I sinned,and straightway, post-haste, Satan flew
Before the presence of the most High God,
And made a railing accusation there.
He said, "This soul, this thing of clay and sod,
Has sinned. 'Tis true that he has named Thy name,
But I demand his death, for Thou hast said,
'The soul that sinneth, it shall die.' Shall not
Thy sentence be fulfilled? Is justice dead/
Send now this wretched sinner to his doom."
And thus he did accuse me day and night,
And every word he spoke, O God, was true!

Then quickly One rose up from God's right hand,
Before whose glory angels veiled their eyes,
He spoke, "Each jot and tittle of the law
Must be fulfilled; the guilty sinner dies!
BUT WAIT---suppose his guilt were all transferred
To Me, and I had paid his penalty!
Behold My hands, My side, My feet! One day
I was made sin for him, and died that he
Might be presented, faultless, at Thy throne!"
And Satan flew away. Full well he knew
That he could not prevail against such love,
For every word my dear Lord spoke was true."

III.-WE HAVE AN ADVOCATE: (1 John 2:1e--2)

A.-The Advocate:

1-"We have an ADVOCATE"--As a Divine gift to meet our need
--Divine REMEDY for the sinner
--"WE" is to be noted!!
** John includes himself as needing Christ as ADVOCATE
** Stern rebuke to priestcraft
** We are--all of us--EQUALS in the sight of our Father
--1 Pet. 2:5--"Ye also, as living stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ."

2-Meaning of "ADVOCATE"
=="One called alongside to help & to do for us what we cannot do for ourselves
=="One Who undertakes the cause of another"
--PARACLETE is the Greek term
=="One who undertakes & champions your cause
--Translated "COMFORTER"in the 4 usages in John's Gospel (14:16, 26; 15:26; 16:7)
--But it means more than "comforter"
--Best translation in all 5 passages is "ADVOCATE"

3-L. S. Chafer--"In His earthly ministry of 3 years, Christ was Advocate for His own in the world, and before He left the world, He promised another Advocate to continue this service. By the use of the word "another" (of the same character), Christ implies that

His own ministry had been that of an Advocate." (John 14:16).

4-Candlish:--"Lying priests, false mediators; priests & mediators false to both parties between whom they mediate, to God's high honor and man's pure peace; false, as not reconciling but alienating, not bringing together but keeping asunder, the yearning Father and His poor prodigal child;------they & their offices may be so used, or abused. But Jesus is an advocate of a very different stamp. He is not content to negotiate as a third party between God dwelling in light and us suffered to continue in darkness. He is one with both parties whom He makes makes one in Himself." (Commentary on 1 John, P.)

5-"He is accomplishing a work in heaven for those (who fall into sin) who are united with Him." --Westcott

6-Christ--Is our DEFENDER,
--Not our PROSECUTOR
--How very reassuring that is!!

7-Pleading is not before a STERN JUDGE, but before a LOVING FATHER

B.-The Advocate's Qualifications:

1-"Jesus Christ the righteous"
--He is the GOD-MAN
--Characteristically righteous; That's what He IS
--Also in his manner of advocacy
--Oh, to have a RIGHTEOUS LAWYER pleading our cause before a RIGHTEOUS JUDGE
--Rothe--"Only the righteous One, the guiltless, the One that is separate from sin can be the Advocate with God for sinners...because only such a One has access to God and fellowship with God."
** John 8:45-46--"And because I tell you the truth, ye believe Me not. Which of you convinceth Me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?"
** Heb. 7:26--"For such an high priest became us, Who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners; and made higher than the heavens
--This is the advocacy of our "ELDER BROTHER"
--ILLUS by contrast with the Elder Brother in Luke 15: 25-32, where the Elder brother PLEAD AGAINST the repentant sinner.

HOW DIFFERENT with the Savior

2-"He is the propitiation for our sins"
--Def.=="mercy seat" or "satisfaction"
--Used also in 4:10--"Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us, & sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins."
--Propitiation involves
** Sacrificial animal slain in our behalf
** Altar of sacrifice on which it is burned
** Mercy Seat onto which the blood is applie
** JESUS CHRIST IS ALL THREE IN ONE !!
--Foreshadowed in the Atonement made by H.P. in Old Testament

--Eternally Valid, because "He IS (not was) the propitiation for our sins"
** Satisfaction of God is not for HIS sins,
***But to render God "mercy-seated" toward us regarding OUR SINS
--Wuest--"Biblically, propitiation is not that of placating the anger of a revengeful God, but that of satisfying the righteous demands of His justice so that His government might be maintained, and that mercy might be shown on the basis of justice satisfied." (1 John, P.)
--GOD IS SATISFIED with Jesus' sacrifice
** Am I ??----YES !!
** Are you ??????

3-He is a SUFFICIENT propitiation
--Not for us only
--But for the whole world
** John 1:29--"The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, 'Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world."
** John 4:42--"And (they) said unto the woman, 'Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard Him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world."
--The remedy is commensurate with the malady---UNIVERSAL !!
--UNLIMITED ATONEMENT; Worldwide scope
** No favoritism for a few
** Available to all
** Answer to the question of the EXTENT of Christ's atonement
** Not all the world will be saved
** But all the world has been rendered "savable" by Christ's death

4-ILLUS--One of my favorite stories is about a night that was dark, and the road lonely. A man named KLINE was lying in wait for a man whom he believed to be his enemy, and whom he had decided to KILL. He was crouched in a ditch at the edge of a road he was sure his "enemy" would be walking.
He was startled to hear the voices of several children raised in song. They were returning home after having practiced some hymns for a Sunday School program. And what were they singing?

"Jesus died for OLD MAN KLINE,
And Jesus died for me."

Terror stricken, Kline fled to his home. The next time there was a gospel meeting, Kline was there and got saved, so that before long he was able to sing with the children:

"Jesus died for ALL MANKIND,
And Jesus died for me."

5-Thus, (Westcott)--"Both in Person (righteous) and in work (propitiation) He is fitted to fulfill the office which our necessities require."

6-Plummer--""The expiatory offering was made for the whole world without limitation. All who will may profit from it." (1 John, P. 89)

C.-The Advocating:

1-Before the JUDGE who is OUR FATHER
2-Not unsympathetic, but absolutely just
3-Christ undertakes in behalf of the sinning saints
4-Contrast with intercession which deals with our ignorance, weakness and immaturity
5-ILLUS--Ex. 32:11-14 (read)

NB

6-Jesus Christ does not plead that we are innocent, or adduce extenuating circumstances. He acknowledges our GUILT and presents HIS VICARIOUS WORK as the ground of our acquittal.
--Pleads our cause because HE PAID IT ALL
--Shows His wounds as Exhibits A, B, C, D and E

7-ILLUS--John 13:1-10

--Look of Christ at Peter in Luke 22:61-62--
"And the Lord turned and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord how He had said unto him, 'Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny Me thrice.' And Peter went out and wept bitterly."

--John 8:1-11 ** "Go,and sin no more"
** Sin was not condoned, but the woman taken in adultery was given opportunity to live above her past.

CONCLUSION:

A.-Facts Of This Message:

1-We CAN live above sin in our lives
2-We DO have provision in case of sin
--Humanly--1 John 1:9
--Divinely--Jesus Christ as our ADVOCATE
** He is righteous
** He is the propitiation for our sins---(ALL OF THEM)
** He is the propitiation for the sins of the whole world
3-These are FACTS !!
4-Not something to be PRAYED FOR, but to be appropriated
5-Not something to gain, but already available
6-THUS.....a subject for PRAISE & THANKSGIVING
7-Poem:

"E'er since by faith I saw the stream
Thy flowing wounds supply,
Redeeming love has been my theme,
And shall be 'til I die."

B.-Implications Of This Message:

1-Salvation is secure eternally
--Devil can't rob it from us
--Sin can't destroy it

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

--We can't remove ourselves from salvation
--BECAUSE salvation is a WORK OF GOD
--John 6:37--"All that the Father giveth Me shall come to Me; and him that cometh unto Me, I will in no wise cast out."

2-Fellowship--Insured & safe
--Kept from God's side for us
--The "channel is open"
--HE MAINTAINS OUR FELLOWSHIP

3-What does God expect of us, then??
--Walk in the light (1:7)
--Confess and forsake sin (1:9)
--Rejoice in Christ as our all in all

--And remember.....A cleansed account...
...leadsto...
A CLEANSED WALK....

Westbrae--10/10/65 #369--"Majestic Sweetness Sits Enthroned"
8/6/72 #404--"From Every Stormy Wind"
#154--"My Savior"

"TWO TESTS OF FELLOWSHIP" 1 John 2:3-6
or
"CLAIMS AND CREDENTIALS" Read 1 John 1:1--2:6
or Mt. 16:24; Col. 2:6
"HOW DO I SHOW I'M IN FELLOWSHIP?"

INTRO: A.-Problem To Present This Passage:
1-"MIST" in the pulpit makes for a "FOG" in the pew
2-Profound truths in 1 John 2:3-6
3-Simply stated, but far-reaching & sublime

B.-Practical Difficulty---"RED FLAGS":
1-"Once saved; Always saved"----Red flag to ARMINIAN
2-"Fall from grace"----------Red flag to CALVINIST
3-BOTH often blinded by the real question
4-W H O is involved ?
5-Some become "Cal-minians" when they try to answer it
6-BETTER--See both POSITION (Heaven-high)
--And also PRACTICE (Moving steadily UPWARD)

C.-Proposition From 1 John 2:3-6:
1-Answer to the vital question:
"HOW DO I SHOW I'M IN FELLOWSHIP?"
2-Message:
I.-THE SETTING OF THIS QUESTION:
II.-THE OUTCOME OF KNOWLEDGE----OBEDIENCE:
III.-THE OUTCOME OF UNION--------LIKENESS:
3-Proposition:--Claims of spiritual condition are easily made
--Credentials are clearly spelled out in Scripture:
** OBEDIENCE to known truth
** LIKENESS to known Savior
--We show our fellowship with Christ to be true and vital in these ways that ALL CAN SEE AND UNDERSTAND.

I.-THE SETTING OF THIS QUESTION:

A.-Apostle John Forsees A Question:
1-Bound to have the question raised
2-Christ is the PROPITIATION for sin
3-Christ is the ADVOCATE for believers
4-QUESTION:--HOW can I be assured that Christ is all this to ME ??
--MY Advocate ??
--MY Propitiation ??
--What proof is there that I PARTICIPATE in these privileges ??
--Is there a difference ?
** Between me on the one hand
** And the world on the other hand ??

B.-Background of John's Day:
1-Gnostics--"The knowing ones"
--"KNOW - IT - ALLS"

2-How did the gnostics claim to be "knowing"?
- --Etherial
- --Mystical
- --Metaphysically
- --Obtusely
- --Plummer--"S. John is again condemning that gnostic doctrine which made excellence to consist in mere intellectual enlightenment" (1 John, P. 90)

3-TRUE "initiate" into knowledge knows FACTS BY RESPONSE of obedience in himself to those facts

4-Is my knowledge abstract.....or INTIMATE ??
- --Only the INTIMATE is real
- --Know "about Him" is all some have
- --Know HIM, personally!! That's Christianity !!!

5-The "knowing ones" are branded by John as LIARS because they pretended to know God, not as speaking, but simply as being; not by communication from Him, but by insight into Him; not by His WORD, but by their WISDOM as men.

6-BUT YOU KNOW HIM--By His Word
- --As Revealed in the Scripture
- --Wm. Kelly--"People feel the need of meals for the body, but has not the soul as much need, or yet more to say nothing of its incomparable importance?" (1 John, Pp. 71-72)

C.-John's Answers:

1-To Question of "HOW CAN I KNOW WHAT GOD HAS PROVIDED IS OF PERSONAL EFFICACY FOR ME??"

2-Two tests of personal efficacy

3-TEST # 1:
- --1 John 2:3b-5a
- --TEST OF KNOWLEDGE — Show that WE KNOW HIM by our obedience to truth
- --We attain to personal & conscious fellowship with Christ by observing His commandments
- --OBEDIENCE to knowledge is proof of relationship to Christ and of fellowship with Him

4-TEST # 2:
- --1 John 2:5b-6
- --TEST OF UNION — WALK
- --We attain to assurance of abiding union with Christ by "walking even as He walked"
- --LIKENESS to His example is proof of relationship & fellowship with Christ

5-R. E. O. White--"Evangelicals commonly make much of knowledge, the holding of orthodox beliefs, & the understanding of sound doctrine; and they value the spiritual discipline of regular worship, prayer, and Bible study: yet evangelicals themselves are suspicious of mere creeds & scholarship on the one hand, of appointed religious exercises, rituals & fast days, on the other. They perceive, what the world itself also guesses, that there is a wide difference between 'head knowledge' and knowing the Lord, between 'doing actions' and abiding in Christ." (Open Letter To Evangelicals, P. 46)

6-Summary--Without life; NOTHING
--WITH life; knowledge is characterized by obedience is one proof of my fellowship.
--WITH life, likeness between my life and Christ's life is a second proof of my fellowship with Him
--Col. 2:6--"As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in Him."
--Let us ask of ourselves that our language correspond to our LIFE REALITY.

II.-THE OUTCOME OF KNOWLEDGE-----OBEDIENCE: (1 John 2:3-5a)

A.-Obedience Present: (2:3)

1-"Hereby we do know that we know Him..."
--"HEREBY"=="In This"
** Key word to 2 sections (2:3 & 2:5b)
--Assurance that we've not grasped an APPARITION
--Assurance that we've had contact with the living God in our lives
--ILLUS--Man on guard duty in a large warehouse who saw another man. The guard called to the other man & received no answer. He drew his gun & the other man drew his also. The guard fired his gun.....& then realized that he'd fired at HIS OWN SHADOW.
--TO KNOW Christ is to understand the truth about Him;;;;;;DOCTRINE-----Loyalty to His Person
--This fellowship is intelligent as well as holy; intelligent that it may also be holy.

2-To "Know that we know"
--Takes practice
--Skill comes by patience & repetition
--ILLUS--Learning a trade. Facts of how to do something come rather quickly. The rest comes with MUCH PRACTICE
--That point is made by the Gk. which means "to know by experience"
--ILLUS--Rembrandt's advice to his pupil, Hoogstraten: "Try to put into practice what you already know; & in so doing, you will in due time discover the hidden things which you inquire about." (Wuest, 1 John, P. 112)
--We get to know Christ by the PRACTICE of His precepts

3-"If we keep"
=="Guard"; "Cherish like an heirloom"; "Observe"
--Guard against the inroads of the lower nature
--Difference in thought in the word "KEEP" and the words "TO DO" His commandments
--A person may DO certain commands of God, and yet not be saved
--Difference of attitude is involved between KEEPING God's Word because it is precious, and DOing God's commandments out of fear of consequences.

--ILLUS--The cab driver--or any other driver--who exceeds the speed limit & repeatedly glances in his rear view mirror to see if the patrolman is after him, or watches the side of the road for the presence of a little green box that will check his his speed. He will obey the law if he must, but not because he WANTS to.

The Christian keeps the commandments of Christ BECAUSE HE LOVES the Lord, and everything about Him. That's seen in Mt. 28:20--"Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you:..."

4-"His commandments"--Revealed Word & will of God
- --BIBLICAL PRECEPTS
- --Not our prejudices
- --"Not grevious unto us (1 John 5:3)
- --ILLUS--Mrs. Della Bauer--"I felt led not to come to Church today"
  - --CAN'T be led contrary to the revealed Word
  - --Heb. 10:25

5-Three senses of "KNOWING"
- --INTRODUCTION to knowing Christ in salvation
- --INCREASE in likeness by being with Him
- --INTIMACY in fellowship;;;"Christ has not FAVORITES, but He does have INTIMATES."
- --Do you "know Him"??
- --There's no more important question!!
- --What do you say ??

B.-Obedience Absent: (1 John 2:4)

1-"He that saith, 'I know Him'"
- --Individualization of the situation
- --Profession of one's mouth as th though it were a fact (2:4, 6, 9)
- --Claim must be honorably attested if it is true

2-"And keepeth not His commandments"
- --Proof of the pudding----IN REALITY
- --Experience of fact is contrary to the words of the mouth of the one without obedience
- --ILLUS--Matt. 7:15-16; 21-23

3-"Is a liar & the truth is not in him"
- --SCATHING WORDS from the "Apostle of love"
- --One so controlled by deceit that it has thoroughly dominated him
- --"LIAR"==a counterfeit
- --Truth is A PERSON
- --John 14:6
- --Do you have HIM??? or Are you a person in whom the truth does not exist?
- --Truth requires strong words to arrest attention

C.-Obedience Active: (2:5a)

1-"But whoso keepeth His word"
- --"WHOSO" blasts away the exclusivism of the gnostic's "in-group" philosophy; OPEN TO ALL
- --Proof of having received the Word.

--Col. 3:16--"Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching & admonishing one another in psalms & hymns & spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord."
--Proof of continuing to grow in such a way as to show reality-----PRACTICE is in view
--Good seed in good soil bringing forth good fruit
--REALITY of profession is seen in ACTION
--Proof of love for Christ
--John 14:23--"Jesus said, 'If a man love Me, he will keep My words..."
--OF COURSE HE WILL !!!
--Because he's related by faith to the Obedient Christ
--Heb. 10:7--"Then said I, Lo, I come(in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do Thy will, O God."

2-Distinction:
--Between KEEPING THE COMMANDMENTS and KEEPING THE WORD
--Keeping the Word goes beyond mere stated precepts; LARGER SCOPE
--Includes all the mind of Christ expressed for us in the Word & in the Spirit's working in & on our consciences
--ILLUS--Here are a number of children who have been told to help their mother by washing the dishes. This they do, but they avoid doing anything EXTRA, as soon as they are finished, they run out to play without further regard for their mother's desire or wishes.

But there is an exception to this. One child remains behind & asks his mother if there is not something further that he can do to help her. He has seen that his mother is not well & that though she has given permission for them to leave, IN HIS LOVE & REGARD FOR HER, he wants to know if there is more he can do to help her.

This child was sensitive to his mother's needs and desires-----needs not expressed in her commandment to her children.

In contrast to all this, the person who says that he knows God, but does not keep His commandment & has no urge to please God, is a LIAR & the truth is not in him.

3-"In him, verily is the love of God perfected" (="completed"
--IDEAL of the Spirit-filled man
--Obedient to the Word
--Wm. Kelly--"Thus we begin to learn, so far as babes naturally do in this life. They may understand little at first; but it is of the greatest moment that, before they understand fully, they should learn to obey." (1 John, P. 79)
--Love from God is, thus, brought to its desired EFFECT in the life
--By cultivating love from God we get to know that WE KNOW HIM

--Love from God builds up the BODY
--Eph. 4:16--"...making increase of the body unto the edification of itself in love."
--Obedience is the MEASURE OF OUR LOVE for the Lord Jesus, Who loves us so
--THIS TEST of fellowship cannot be ignored
--R. E. O. White--"The real test of what you know is what you live." (An Open Letter To Evangelicals, P. 47)

III.-THE OUTCOME OF UNION-----LIKENESS: (1 John 2:5b-6)

A.-Assurance---"We are in Him": (2:5b-6)

1-"HEREBY"--Key word to the new section as also in 2:3
==="In this"

2-"Hereby we know that we are in Him"
--Not impersonal & vast
--Not transcendentalism
--But REAL & INTIMATE

3-Jn. 14:20--"In that day ye shall know that I (am) in My Father, and ye in Me, and I in you."
--Assurance of my POSITION in the Risen Christ by "ye in Me"
--Implication that salvation is by grace, & not by works
--To be "IN HIM" is wonderful ("and I in you"
--To KNOW that I am "IN HIM", that is to enjoy TRANSFORMING TRUTH !!

4-More that--In His house
--In His Church
--In His family

5-The truth presented here is--"IN HIM"
--Having His mind
--Having His heart
--Having His Body
--Bone of His bone & flesh of His flesh
--This is KNOWLEDGE, but it is MUCH MORE !!
--And...it is true of EVERY XN.

B.-Proof Of Union----A Like Walk: (2:6)

1-"He that saith"--A personal profession
--A CLAIM TO BE VERIFIED in life
--Contrasted with 2:4

2-"He abideth in Him"
--ABIDING in God is more than BEING in God
--Equivalent of being "in fellowship"
--Not just position, but ENJOYMENT OF POSITION
--Meaning ** Not just to have a place in God's house & family
** But to have freedom, harmony, friendship & fellowship unhindered with the Lord of the House & all other inhabitants (Wuest, P. 116)
--Not enough TO SAY that we know God.

--Need to CONTINUALLY ABIDE in fellowship
** Dependence
** Harmony
** Communion
** Growing likeness
--Reminds one of JOHN 15 (Vine & branches)
--Practicing the privilege of our position
** Not a mere imitating of reality
** Know Christ
** Be in Christ
** Keeping His Word
** Walking as He walks
** Understand Thomas a Kempis' "THE IMITATION OF CHRIST" in this light
** This is to FOLLOW salvation and can not precede personal faith. Christ is to be SAVIOR before He is our EXAMPLE

3-"OUGHT"--Moral word
=="Is bound"; "Is obligated" to walk
--Moral obligation due to being saved
--Debt of LOVE is involved

4-"Ought himself also to walk, even as He walked"
--Conformation of our lives to His life as an evidence of our abiding relationship as christians
--1 Pet. 2:21--"For hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an EXAMPLE, that ye should follow in His steps."
--VITAL UNION is attested by our likeness to Christ
--To be "IN CHRIST" implies similarity, conformity, imitation---community of life and interests with the Savior
** As a Father to a son
** So are we to Christ
** This is how we prove our relationship
** H O W ??
** By our "WALK"; our manner of life
--This is not a claim to SINLESSNESS, but the expression of our NEW LIFE in the Lord
--Rom. 8:28-30--"For we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose. For whom He did foreknow, He also did predestinate, to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover, whom He did predestinate, them He also called: and whom He called, them He also justified: and whom He justified, them He also glorified."

5-ILLUS-- There was once a BLOCK OF MARBLE that saw a beautiful statue, and desired to be "like that statue". To this end the marble block submitted itself to a sculptor and commissioned him to accomplish the task with it.

When the sculptor got out the chissel and the hammer, and began to land blows so that the rough places

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®
BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

and the corners began to fly off, the marble block CRIED OUT to the sculptor to stop, but the sculptor went right on, assuring the block of marble that this was THE ONLY WAY to make a beautiful statue out of an ugly block of stone.

IT HURTS, occasionally, in the process of being made "Like Him", but the end result will be that the beauty of Jesus will be seen in us.

6-Christ walked "in the light"--EVEN SO, so "should I"
--Or, so "ought I"
--Col. 2:6--"As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in Him."
--Mt. 16:24--"Then said Jesus unto His disciples, 'If any man will come after Me, let him deny himself, & take up his cross and follow Me."

7-Practical command: "WALK AS HE WALKED"
--Someone has well said "O U G H T" spells "C A N" in God's economy
--Ex. 18:23--"If...God command thee so, then thou shalt be able..."
--Not spasmodically or occasionally,
--But HABITUALLY !!

CONCLUSION:

A.-Two Tests Of Fellowship:
1-KNOWLEDGE of Christ that issues in OBEDIENCE
--That is the Test
--And it is the MEASURE of whether we know HIM or merely know "about Him"
--1 John 5:3--"For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments: and His commandments are not grevious."
--Guy H. King--"We evangelicals have placed such emphasis upon the duty & efficacy of trust---and we cannot stress this too much---that we have sometimes appeared to underline too little the paramount importance of OBEDIENCE. Yet, James, & Paul, & John, & even the Master Himself, all, in various ways, combine to teach us that the two go together--the two legs on which we progress heavenwards, the two hands in which we receive Divine blessing, the two knees on which we practice effectual prayer, the two eyes with which we discern the unclouded vision of spiritual truth, the two ears which enable us clearly to hear the voice of God in His Word, the two lips with which we may the more effectively declare the gospel of His grace." (THE FELLOWSHIP, 1 John, Pp. 34-35)

2-UNION with Christ that produces HIS LIKENESS in my life:
--Gal. 2:20--"I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: & the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, Who loved Me & gave Himself for me."
--Christ walks IN ME !!
--Biblical order ** First, a Christian
** Then, Christ-like in life

** That's "God's Order" for my life,
and for yours.

4-Do we have THE REAL THING
.....or merely a counterfeit
? ? ?

** LIVED OUT!
** or PUT ON?

B.-Precious Truths:

1- To be "IN HIM"-----My position in Christ

2- To KNOW that I am "In Him" thru the Word of God

3-To show my LOYALTY TO CHRIST --By Obedience
/-By likeness to Him

Westbrae--10/17/65--#389--"Count Me"
8/13/72 #137--"One Day"
#402--"Trust And Obey"

BOORUM & PEASE
BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

"LIVING IN HIS LIKENESS" 1 John 2:6

Read John 15:1-17; Gal. 2:20; Col. 2:

INTRO: A.-Example Of Obedience:

1-ILLUS--Colonel LaCraw was a devout, soul-winning Christian who was an advisor to General Eisenhower in planning the Normandy Beach landing. Later he sat opposite the Russian representative at the conference table in Vienna. He was deeply concerned about the spiritual need of the brilliant Communist. He yearned to win him personal faith in Christ.

Observing the direction in which Colonel LaCraw's conversation was trending, the Communist interrupted him, saying, "Col. LaCraw, you are trying to make me a religious man. I am a Communist. I belong to the Party. The Party comes first with me. I am an atheist. I had to declare myself one to become a member of the Party. If I were commanded by the Party to kill you, I'd do it. It is the same with my wife and my children. The Party comes FIRST! Now cease trying to convert me."

2-Heavy hearted, Col. LaCraw went to his room. There on his knees he cried, "LORD, TO WHOM DO I BELONG?? FOR WHOM WOULD I BE SO OBEDIENT?"

B.-Expectation Of Obedience:

1-Seen in 1 John 2:3-5:

--Obedience PRESENT----1 John 2:3
--Obedience ABSENT-----1 John 2:4
--Obedience ACTIVE-----1 John 2:5a

2-A matter of claims and also of credentials

3-Two practical ways of showing that I am in fellowship with the Lord:

--OBEDIENCE as the outcome of knowledg
--LIKENESS as the outcome of union
--Vance Havner--"Obedience is becoming a lost doctrine.these days. Parents and teachers are advised not to ask obedience, but COOPERATION of children and students. My father never asked me to cooperate. If I hadn't cooperated, he would have operated." (Salt & Pepper, P. 48)

4-Talked about OBEDIENCE before (1 Jn. 2:3-5 messag

--Assurance to our own hearts that we've had contact with the living God when we are obedient to His will
--Testimony to others that we belong to the Savior when our will is submissive to His Word
--AM I characterized by obedience?

5-ILLUS--I remember hearing a story about a certain Scottish preacher. There was a young woman in his congregat'n who wanted to see him about a spiritual problem. A time was arranged, & she presented herself. At his request she unburdened her heart. The conversation ran something like this:

"Well, Margaret, what is your difficulty?"

"Pastor, I really would like to surrender my life to the Lord Jesus Christ."

"WHY DON'T YOU?"

"There are just two things that stand in my way, Pastor."

"AND WHAT ARE THEY?"

"Now you know that I am an accomplished pianist and have had the privilege of playing on the concert stage here in Edinburgh. I am just afraid that if I surrender to the Lord, He will ask me to give this up."

"IS THAT ALL?"

"No, there is one thing more. If I yield my life to the Lord, I am afraid that He will tell me I am needed in India as a foreign missionary; and I do not want to go."

The Pastor then asked her to turn to Acts 10:14. He selected just three words out of the verse:

"NOT SO, LORD"

He explained that this was a contradiction in terms. If Christ was Peter's Lord, then Peter had no right to say, "Not so, Lord", and if Peter had the right to say "Not so", then Christ was not Peter's Lord.

The young woman saw the point. The Pastor then wrote the three words on a piece of paper and asked Margaret to make her choice. Either "NOT SO" must be crossed out, or "LORD" must be crossed out.

The Pastor left the room, so the story goes. In a few minutes he came back. Margaret's head was on her arm, and she was sobbing softly. The pastor glanced over her shoulder at the paper and saw: "NOT SO" was crossed out.

Would that we were all Christians with a one-word vocabulary, and that that one word was "LORD" !!

You love Him. Is He LORD? I beseech you, by the love of Christ, to present yourself in utter abandonment to His perfect will and purpose.

C.-Corollary Of Obedience:

1-Obedience is not the only evidence as to whether I am in fellowship

2-LIKENESS to Christ's life in our life is also involved

3-Message:

I.-UNION WITH CHRIST:

II.-PROOF OF UNION WITH CHRIST:

4-Prop:--Obedience can be sterile & cold

--But when obedience is linked with a knowledge that we are UNITED TO THE PERSON we are to obey

--Then it will produce a LIKENESS to his will and person

--ILLUS--Mr. & Mrs. J. E. Hines of Spring Branch Community Church were married for almost 60 years before she went home to be with the Lord. They were so close that neither one ever went anywhere socially without the other. Their association was so close that she became "LIKE MR. HINES" thru association with his desires. That is real marriage, where the woman's individualism is merged into the likeness of her mate----

---and it is a pretty effective illustration of the point of our UNION WITH CHRIST producing His likeness in us because of our union with Him.

I.-UNION WITH CHRIST:

A.-Promised By Christ:

1-John 14:16-20

2-Context--Jesus has told of His soon departing from His disciples
- --They have been shaken by this thought
- -REASSURANCES:
  - ** "Wither I go ye know, and ye know the way" (14:4)
  - ** "BELIEVE" on the basis of either His words or His works--but believe (14:10-12)
  - ** Continued communication thru prayer (14:13-14)
  - ** ANOTHER COMFORTER to be sent (14:16-18)
  - ** Saving Life of Christ also (14:19)

3-Then follows a tremendously full verse of promise
- -John 14:20
- --Equality of the Father & the Son
- --Baptism of the Spirit
- --Indwelling of Christ
- --UNION between Head & Members of the Body
- --What a verse of promise!!!
- --And in such SIMPLE TERMS
- --13 monosyllabic words
- --"I am in my Father, and ye in Me, and I in you"
- --Point: UNION with the Savior is promised

4-Assurance of my position by Christ's promise
- --To be "in Him" is wonderful
- --To know that I am "in Him" is to enjoy TRANSFORMING TRUTH

B.-Predicated (Presented As True) By John:

1-1 John 2:5b

2-"HEREBY"=="In this"
- --Key word to the new section
- --Also used in 2:3

3-"Hereby we know that we are in Him"
- --Not vast & impersonal relationships
- --Not transcendental theology
- --But REAL & INTIMATE

4-More than--In His House
- --In His Church
- --In His Family

5-The truth presented here is--"IN HIM"
- --Having His mind
- --Having His heart
- --Having His Body
- --Bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh
- --This is knowledge, but it is MUCH MORE

6-And remember--being "IN HIM" as an eternal position is true of EVERY BELIEVER

7-"In Christ"--164 times in the N.T.

C.-Performed By The Spirit:

1-Salvation--by grace thru faith in Jesus Christ
--Applied by the several ministries of the Spirit

2-WHAT DOES the Spirit do for us at the instant of salvation??
--Regeneration::::::::NEW LIFE
--Baptism of Sp.::::::NEW UNION
--Indwelling:::::::::NEW GUEST
--Sealing::::::::::::NEW SECURITY
--All of these are instantaneous FACTS
--Non-experiential
--You don't "FEEL" saved, indwelt or sealed.

3-Each of these ministries of the Spirit---including our BEING BAPTIZED INTO ONE BODY---are true of every child of God

4-Key verses on this are 1 Cor. 12:12-13
--Spirit is the agent of performing this union
--ALL believers are involved
--PAST TENSE action ("were"--KJV has "are")
--Union into the "One Body" is thus brought to pass

II.-PROOF OF UNION WITH CHRIST:

A.-Likeness Professed:

1-1 Jn. 2:6a--"He that saith he abideth in Him..."

2-"He that saith"--A personal profession
--A CLAIM TO BE VERIFIEDin daily life
--Contrasted with 2:4--A LIAR

3-"He that abideth in Him"
--ABIDING in God is more than being in God (salv)
--Equivalent of being "in fellowship"
--Not just position, but ENJOYMENT OF POSITION
--Meaning ** Not just to have a place in God's house & family
** But to have freedom, harmony, friendship & fellowship unhindered with the Lord of the House & with all other inhabitants (Wuest, P. 116, 1 John)
--Not enough to SAY that "we know God"
--We need to CONTINUALLY ABIDE in fellowship
** Dependence
** Harmony
** Communion
** Growing likeness
--Reminds one of JOHN 15---(Vine & Branches)
--Practicing the

B.-Likeness Practiced:

1-"OUGHT"--A moral word
==Is bound, "is obligated" to walk
--Moral obligation due to being a child of God
--Debt of LOVE is involved

2-"Ought himself also to walk, even as He walked"
--Conformation of our lives to His life as an evidence of our abiding relationship as christians
--1 Pet. 2:21--"For hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an EXAMPLE, that ye should follow in His steps.

--VITAL UNION is attested by our likeness to Christ
--To be "IN CHRIST" implies similarity, conformity, imitation------community of life & interests with the Savior ** As a Father to a son
** So are we to Christ
** This is how we prove our relationship
** H O W ??
** By our walk----our manner of life
--This is not a claim to SINLESSNESS, but the expression of our NEW LIFE in the Lord

3-Practicing the privilege of our position
--Not a mere imitating of reality
--Know Christ
--Be in Christ
--Keeping His Word
--Walking as He walks
--Understand Thomas a Kempis in this light as he wrote "THE IMITATION OF CHRIST"
--This practicing life is to FOLLOW SALVATION
--Impossible to live the life before you are a possessor of life
--Christ must first be SAVIOR, before He can be our EXAMPLE.

4-Rom. 8:28-30--"For we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose. For whom He did foreknow, He also did predestinate, to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover, whom He did predestinate, them He also called: and whom He did called, them He also justified; and whom He justified, them He also glorified."

5-ILLUS----There was once a BLOCK OF MARBLE that saw a beautiful statue, and desired to be "like that statue". To this end the marble block submitted itself to a sculptor & commissioned him to accomplish the task upon it.

When the sculptor got out the chisel and the hammer, & began to land blows so that the rough places and the corners began to fly off, the marble block CRIED OUT to the sculptor to stop, but the sculptor went right on, assuring the block of marble that this was THE ONLY WAY to make a beautiful statue out of an ugly block of stone.

IT HURTS, occasionally, in the process of being made "Like Him", but the end result will be that the beauty of Jesus will be seen in me.....and in you.

6-PRACTICE of the likeness we profess & which has been promised us because of our union with Christ is one of the TWO WAYS OF SHOWING that I am "in fellowship" with Christ
--Obedience to the Word that I know
--Practice of the likeness of the One to Whom I have been united

C.-Likeness's Pattern:

1-Seen above in 1 Pet. 2:21--"For hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an EXAMPLE, that ye should follow in His steps."

2-N. T. order seen here--First, be a christian
--Then, Christ-like in life

3-Christ "walked in the light" (1 John 1:7)
--EVEN SO, so "should I"
--Or, so "ought I"
--Col. 2:6--"As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in Him."

4-Old Martin Luther: "It is not Christ walking on the sea, but His ordinary walk, that we are here called upon to imitate."
--Yes, in the COMMON ways of life
--Little steps of childhood, holding onto His mother's hand
--Bigger steps of boyhood, as "He went down with them to Nazareth, and was subject to them" (Lk.2:51)
--Longer strides of manhood, as He "went about doing good" (Acts 10:38)
--The purposeful tread of Saviourhood, as He "steadfastly set His face to go to Jerusalem" (Lk. 11:51)
--Thru the pages of Scripture, we find HIS EXAMPLE
** On every page
** In every age
** For every stage
--THE RULE ** "As He is, so are we in this world" (1 John 4:17b)
** HE is your safe rule of conduct & choice

5-ILLUS--Book written before the turn of the 20th century, "IN HIS STEPS"
--Asks the question: "What would Jesus do in this situation I am facing"
--Good starting place
--Remember 2 things with that:
(1) That you & I have a sin nature, & He didn't
(2) That this is a question only askable in the light of already being saved; for EXAMPLE of Jesus must follow SALVATION

6-Practical command: "Walk as He walked"
--Someone has well said that "O U G H T" in God's economy is always spelled "C A N"
--Ex. 18:23--"If...God command thee so, then thou shalt be able."
--Not spasmodically or occasionally,
--But HABITUALLY

7-ILLUS--Hudson Taylor at 37, already a mighty man of faith & a great missionary warrior, was longing for a victory he did not have. He was often restless & irritated, defeated in his prayer life, a struggling christian, wondering if there were not something better for him.

He read a letter from a fellow missionary of the C.I.M.--one little known, who told his Director out of a full heart how he had come to joy & peace & victory. Hudson Taylor "SAW IT LIKE A FLASH", and he writes that his "EXCHANGED LIFE" began; the miracle of Christ living out through him.

Hudson Taylor was already a great missionary and a fine christian to begin with. But that was not the secret of what

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

,he then found. Quite otherwise!!

He wrote the guardian of his children in England to teach them in their young years not only God's plan of salvation by grace thru faith, to make them christians, but also to show them that by LIVING IN HIS LIKENESS Christ would enable them to live a victorious life.

CONCLUSION:

A.-Two Tests Of Fellowship:

1-KNOWLEDGE of Christ that issues in OBEDIENCE

--That is the first test

--That is the MEASURE of whether we know Him as Savior----or merely know "about Him"

--1 John 5:3--"For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments: and His commandments are not grevious."

--Guy H. King--"We evangelicals have placed such an emphasis upon the duty & efficacy of TRUST--and we cannot stress this too much--that we have sometimes appeared to underline too little the paramount importance of OBEDIENCE. "Yet, James, & Paul, & John, & even the Master Himself, all, in various ways, combine to teach us that the two go together--the two legs on which we progress heavenwards, the two hands in which we receive Divine blessing, the two knees on which we practice effectual prayer, the two eyes with which we discern the unclouded vision of spiritual truth, the two ears which enable us clearly to hear the voice of God in His Word, the two lips with which we may the more effectively declare the gospel of His grace." (THE FELLOWSHIP, 1 J hn, Pp. 34-35)

2-UNION with Christ that produces HIS LIKENESS in my life

--Gal. 2:20--"I am (have been) crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, Who loved me and gave Himself for me."

--Christ walks IN ME !!

--Biblical order ** First, a christian
** Then, Christ-like in life.
** That's "God's Order" for my life & for yours

3-QUESTION: --Do we have the REAL THING ??
--Or do we merely have a counterfeit ??
--Is our Christian life "lived out"??
--Or is it merely "put on"??

B.-Precious Truths:

1-To be "IN HIM"--------My position in Christ

2-To KNOW that I am "In Him" thru the Word of God

3-To show my LOYALTY to Christ--By obedience
--By likeness

4-ILLUS--Years ago Dr. A. B. Simpson had been showing a

father-like spiritual concern for a certain young man. One day that young man cane and said: "Dr. Simpson, I am all right when I am with you, but when I get away from you, I do not seem to have the strength to resist temptation."

Dr. Simpson kindly replied: "Suppose it were possible for me to get inside of you and live my life in you and through you. Do you think that would solve your problem?"

"MOST ASSUREDLY", the young man replied

"But", said Dr. Simpson, "you must believe that the Scriptures teach that you have a greater than I living in you, for every believer has JESUS CHRIST abiding in his heart. HE is your life. It is your privilege and your duty to let Him live His life IN and THRU you."

Westbrae--8/27/72--#358--"Through The Love Of God Our Savior"
--#354--"Living For Jesus"
--#359--"More Like The Master"

"BROTHERLY LOVE"
or
"THAT EVER-NEW, OLD COMMANDMENT"

1 John 2:7-11
Read Mt. 22:15-40
John 13:34-35

INTRO: A.-Recent Messages:
1-QUESTION:--"How do I know I am in fellowship?"
2-Two answers; Two tests:
--Test of KNOWLEDGE of Christ that issues in OBEDIENCE
--Test of UNION with Christ that produces His LIKENESS in my daily life
3-Saved with a life of obedience missing ??
--Possibly
--But what a poverty-stricken experienc
4-Saved without a life that increasingly shows a likeness to Jesus Christ ?? --MAYBE...
--But what LOSS!!
5-In such a person--No joy
--No fruit
--No peace
--No testimony
--No reward
--No fellowship with the brethren
--AND they're missing the fellowship of the Lord also
6-MOREOVER--No one looking at such a life can have real CONFIDENCE that such a one really belongs to the Lord
7-Therefore we can understand that:
--BOTH salvation AND fellowship are important
--God expects them to be found together

B.-Realistic Question:
1-How do I PROVE that I am saved & in fellowship??
--Proof # 1--LOVE for the brethren (this message)
--Proof # 2--GROWTH in the faith (1 Jn. 2:12-14)
2-Testimony by secular historian concerning the early-century christians was:
"BEHOLD HOW THEY LOVE ONE ANOTHER"
3-ILLUS--Dr. C. H. Parkhurst has a chapter in his book, LOVE AS A LUBRICANT, in which he relates this little story:

One day there was a workingman aboard a bus and he noticed that every time the door opened, it squeaked loudly. Rising from his seat, he took a little can from his pocket, and dropped oil on the noisy spot. He sat down again, quietly remarking, I always carry an oil can in my pocket, for there are so many squeaky things that a drop of oil will correct."

LOVE is the "oil" which alone can make every day life in home & business & society harmonious.

C.-Revelation Concerning Love:
1-Our Message: I.-BROTHERLY LOVE IN THE BIBLE
II.-BROTHERLY LOVE IN THE LIFE:

2-Prop:--Most of our hymns deal with God's love for man or with man's love for God
--BOTH are very important
--But there's another dimension which the Bible treats & which we ought not to neglect
--BROTHERLY LOVE------Family relationship
--"The Old-Time Religion" (Inspiring Hymns # 247)
"Makes me love everybody
Makes me love everybody
Makes me love everybody
And its good enough for me." (Stanza 3)

I.-BROTHERLY LOVE IN THE BIBLE:

A.-Precious Example Concerning Love:

1-ILLUS--CARL J. PRINTZ was for many years the Swedish Consul in Toronto. He was interviewed on television on his 99th birthday, and asked, "Mr. Printz, give us the rule you have followed during your long and useful life, the rul rule which has most influenced your life & moulded your character."

Mr. Printz replied: "I would suggest one definite rule---one must be temperate in all things." Then he added quickly, "Perhaps I should say, 'Be temperate in all things except obeying the commandment to love the Lord with all your heart, soul, and mind and your neighbor as yourself. These are the only things we can rightly do to excess."

2-That's a precious way of saying some OLD TRUTH

B.-Present Enunciation Concerning Love:

1-1 John 2:7--"Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning."

2-This is an OLD COMMANDMENT
--From God's dealing with Israel
--From Jesus' discourses with the Scribes
--From Jesus' detailing His will to the disciples in the Upper Room

3-"BRETHREN"--Rendering given in KJV
--Same term properly rendered "BELOVED" (2:7; 3:2; 4:1, 7, 11)
--Written to those IN THE FAMILY for whom John has warm, affectionate feelings.

4-This OLD COMMANDMENT is "the word which ye have heard from the beginning..."

5-Let's look at...

C.-Previous Enunciations Concerning Love:

1-Toward God--Deut. 6:4-5
2-Toward Neighbor--Lev. 19:17-18
3-Two commandments UNITED--Matt. 22:36-40
4-Further instruction by Jesus to His disciples
--John 13:34-35
--John 15:10, 12-13, 17

5-Love is NOT A NOVEL IDEA
--Expression of God's character
--Sent forth by God to man (Jn. 3:16; Rom. 5:8)
--Expected by God
** Toward Himself from man
** Toward brethren
--Made a "BADGE" of christian discipleship
--John 13:35--"By this shall all know that ye are My disciples, if ye have LOVE one for another."

6-Henry Drummond--"Love is the fulfilling of the law... It is the rule for fulfilling all rules, the new commandment for fulfilling all old commandments, Christ's one secret of the Christian life."

II.-BROTHERLY LOVE IN THE LIFE:

A.-Nature Of Brotherly Love: (1 John 2:8)

1-"Again"=="On the other hand in a larger sense"

2-"A NEW COMMANDMENT I write unto you"
--Same old truth
--LOVE THE BRETHREN
--But it grows on you as you live it
--Becomes pregnant with meaning as we enter into the experience of love
--Like Mt. 13:52--"Therefore every scribe which is instructed into the Kingdom of Heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old."
--Ever learning that the OLD treasures are RICH, and by no means exhausted to us
--By entering into the OLD in a larger way, they become NEW TO US in our experience

3-"Which thing is true"--The commandment of LOVE
--Increased in its authority to us
--New in shape & application.

4-"TRUE IN HIM"==Perfectly exemplified in Christ
--"God is love", 1 John 4:8
--Christ is the Example of Love to the brethren
--John 15:13--"Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down His life for His friends."
--SACRIFICING LOVE

5-"And (true) in you"--Is there reality in you ??
--Are you really saved ??
--Then LOVE must be in you !!
--If you belong to Christ
--What is TRUE OF HIM must also be TRUE OF HIS OWN also
--Singularly close parallelism between Christ and all who, abiding ing God, walk as Christ walked.

6-Because "THE DARKNESS IS PAST"
--Darkness of the dim light of Jewish Law
--Darkness of the false light of human speculation

--Darkness of the clouded light of fleshly attainments
--Darkness of the black light of unbelieving DOUBTS
--The eclipse is over!!! HALLELUJAH

7-Because "and the true light now shineth"
--John 1:5--"And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehendeth it not."
--John 1:9--"That was the true light, which lighted every man that cometh into the world."
--John 8:12--"Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth Me shall not walk in darkness, but hsall have the light of life."
--Spurious and unreal facimiles are now done away
--Genuine & real light has been revealed
--That light is JESUS CHRIST

8-THUS, in Jesus Christ we have the example and power of brotherly love which is commanded to be in our lives, and which is a proof of our fellowship

9-Westcott: "A state of love is the condition of being in the light; and this state carries with it a clear certainty of right action which is otherwise unobtainable. Hatred on the other hand involves complete ignorance of the way and of the end of life. This must be so; for dwelling in the darkness destroys the very power by which the light is discerned." (1 John, P.)

10-ILLUS--Perhaps you've heard that missionary story of the elderly Chinese who came seeking for baptism and was asked how he was saved.

The man replied: "Years ago in the BOXER UPRISING, I was one of those who stoned the 'foreign devils'. I threw a stone & hit a missionary in the leg, and the blood flowed from it down his leg. I was just rejoicing in the success of my stone, when I saw a most remarkable look come over the face of the missionary. It was a LOOK OF PITY & OF LOVE, and I heard him say: 'Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do.'

"That look," he said, "has haunted me. And when I hear heard you were here with the SAME GOSPEL MESSAGE, I felt I must come and hear it."

The world ONLY SEES GRACE as it is manifested in the lives of those who have had the love of God shed abroad in their hearts.

B.-Test Of Brotherly Love: (1 John 2:9)

1-"He that saith"--2:4, 6, 9
--Profession of the mouth
--Alerts us to LOOK DEEPER
--REALITY---is it there??
--Is there practice as well as profession ??

2-"He is in the light"--Claim to have a RELATION with God
--Claim to have nature of God (1:5)
--Claim to have God as our sphere of daily life practice (1:7)
--Claim to have the atmosphere of God-s presence (4:5)

3-"And hateth his brother"
--Not merely "fellow-man", but BROTHER
--I am my brother's BROTHER !!
--Practicing the ABSENCE of love & PRESENCE of rancor
--Practice is diametrically opposed to his profession
--Indifference is impossible
--No "TWILIGHT ZONE" here
--Lk. 11:23--"He that is not with Me is against Me; and he that gathereth not with Me, scattereth."
--HATRED is the expression of lack of sympathy & love
--Where sympathy exists, hatred is impossible
--Where sympathy does not exist, hatred is inevitable

4-VERDICT--To profess that you are "in the light", and yet practice hatred toward fellow-christians
--This is PROOF of lack of fellowship at best
--This is PROOF of lack of salvation at worst

5-CURE--If not saved, then receive salvation in Christ
--If out of fellowship, then CONFESSION

C.-Exercise Of Brotherly Love: (1 John 2:10)

1-"He that loveth his brother"
--Mark of genuineness
--Ministry of graciousness
--Arab proverb: "The neck is bent by the sword, but the heart is only bent by the heart

2-"Abideth in the light"--Much more than "is in the light"
--"is in the light"==SAVED
--"abideth in the light==EXERCISING THE PRIVILEGES OF FELLOWSHIP
--To abide is to have caught more than a fleeting glimpse of Christ
--Abiding is only, ever true of a genuine christian
--THUS, abiding in the light is accompanied by brotherly love

3-ILLUS--There is the story told of a quiet little man, a vendor of fruits & vegetables, who passed by the door of a Christian family every day. One day that Christian customer picked up a small notebook near the spot where his produce truck had stood.

On the first page he was surprised to find these words: "FOR HIS BODY'S SAKE, WHICH IS THE CHURCH." Throughout the book were many Scriptural quotations, and many notations like these:

"The following were absent from S.S. last week"
"Ask about the sicke baby"
"Leave fruit for the blind lady"
"Speak a word of cheer to the old crippled man"
"Invite the new family to Church services."

The next day the finder returned that book to the humble fruit peddler, with the querry: "I wonder if you dropped this yesterday?"

"YES, INDEED", was the reply. "IT IS MY BOOK OF RE-MINDERS, as I call it. I thank you."

The Christian customer told him he had glanced at the contents, & expressed his surprise at their unusual character.

"WELL," he replied, pointing to the inscription on the first page--THIS IS MY MOTIVE FOR LIVING; "For His Body's sake,

which is the Church."----Then with an illuminating smile he added: "YOU SEE, IT KEEPS MY SOUL OUT OF THE DUST"

4-"And there is none occasion of stumbling in Him"
- --No rock of offense put out by one who exercises brotherly love
- --Removes human nature's offenses of impurity, pride selfishness, anger, envy, suspicion, unsympathetic colness, censoriousness & divisiveness
- --These are incapable of COEXISTENCE with LOVE
- --Avoids scandal to others
- --Avoids stumbling to self
- --Who do we THINK OF FIRST ???
- --Who do we CATER TO FIRST ???

5-ILLUS--One day Mr. Spurgeon sat on a bench on the lawn in front of his orphanage. He was talking with one of the Trustees of the orphanage. A little boy, about 8 years of age, came and timidly sat on the seat between the 2 men.

Mr. Spurgeon said to him, "BOB, TELL US WHAT YOU WANT."

Bob replied, "Please, Mr. Spurgeon, suppose there was a little boy who had no father & mother & who lived in an orphange with a lot of other little boys who had no parents. And suppose most of those little boys had uncles & aunts who would come once a month & bring them apples & oranges, & give them pennies. And suppose this little boy did not have an uncle or aunt, & nobody ever came to bring him nice presents. DON'T YOU THINK SOMEBODY OUGHT TO GIVE HIM A PENNY?-------MR. Spurgeon, that's me."

Immediately Bob received a big hug and a penny from Mr Spurgeon, & off he ran with his heart filled with happiness.

ALL AROUND US there are poor, needy people who long for love & kindness.

6-Therefore, we see that LOVE for our BRETHREN accomplishes more than---------asceticism
- --Monkish withdrawal
- --Flaggilation
- --Legalism

7-ILLUS--The Late Professor Drummond's book, THE GREATEST THING IN THE WORLD tells of his meeting with the natives in the interior of Africa who remembered David Livingston. They could not understand a word he uttered, but they recognized the universal LANGUAGE OF LOVE thru which he appealed to them.

It had been many years since that Christian man had passed their way, but the very remembrance of his presence among them would kindle a friendly smile. The world does not understand theology, doctrine, or dogma----but it UNDERSTANDS LOVE.

Indeed-----the world is dying for a little bit of love.

8-1 John 3:14--"We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death."

D.-Absence Of Brotherly Love:

1.-Important texts--1 John 3:15--"Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him."
- --1 John 4:20--If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?"

2-Antithesis of brotherly love is HATRED & this is SPIRITUAL MURDER to the unity of the Spirit and the bond of peace

3-Let it not be so much as named among us, let alone PRACTICED

4-John recognizes no neutral ground--EITHER LOVE
or
--IT IS HATRED !!

5-Because such a one:
--Is in darkness----------STATE
--Walketh in darkness----------ACTIONS
--Knoweth not whither he goeth--DIRECTION; GOAL
--Is blinded by the darkness he has chosen

6-Expositors--"The penalty of living in the darkness is not merely that one does not see, but that one goes blind!! The neglected faculty is atrophied."

7-ILLUS--The ground mole. It has eyes, but because of the mole living underground, where he does not use the eyes he has, they have become virtually useless.

8-ILLUS--You may have heard of the boy whose home was in the woods. One day he thought he hard the voice of another boy not far off. He shouted, "HALLO, THERE," and the voice shouted back, "HALLO, THERE." He did not know it was the echo of his own voice, and he shouted again: "YOU ARE A MEAN BOY." Again the cry came back, "YOU ARE A MEAN BOY."

After some more of the same kind of thing, he went into the house & told his mother that there was a bad boy in the woods. His mother, who understood how it was, said to him, "OH, NO! YOU SPEAK KINDLY TO HIM, & SEE IF HE DOES NOT SPEAK KINDLY TO YOU."

The boy went back to the woods again & shouted, "HALLO, THERE" and the reply came back, "HALLO, THERE." Again he shouted, "You are a good boy", and of course the reply returned, "You are a good boy."

Finally, mustering all his courage, the little boy called out: "I LOVE YOU", and the voice replied in a timid manner, "I LOVE YOU".

This little story explains the secret of reciprocal love. Perhaps you have difficult & disagreeable neighbors or brethren, but most likely at least a portion of the problem is with you. If you love your neighbors, they may come to love you. LOVE BEGETS LOVE.

CONCLUSION:

A.-Love For Brethren:

1-Not a new truth, but a VERY OLD ONE---that's ever new

2-Our message:
--NATURE of love----------IT SHOWS
--TEST of love----------IT LIVES IN THE LIGHT
--EXERCISE of love----------IT PROFITS OTHERS
--ABSENCE of love----------IT HURTS EVERYONE

B.-Personalization Of This Truth Of LOVE:

1-ILLUS--In an engine room it is impossible to look into a great boiler & see how much water it contains. But running beside it is a tiny glass tube. As the water stand stands in the little tube, so it stands in the great boiler.

The tube serves as A GAUGE. When the tube is half-full, the boiler is half-full. When the tube is empt empty, the boiler is empty.

2-Do you ask: "HOW DO I KNOW THAT I LOVE GOD?" I believe that I love God, but I want to know for sure."

--Answer is simple

--LOOK AT THE GAUGE !!

--What is the gauge of love for God?

--Seen in ATTITUDE and in DEEDS

--Your love for your brother is your measure of your love for God.

Westbrae--9/10/72--# 74--"I Know His Love Is Mine"
90--"Why Should He Love Me So?"
305--"I Would Be True."

"GROWTH IN GRACE" = 8 VITAMINS FOR GROWTH — 1 John 2:12-14 — 2 Pet. 3:17-18

INTRO: A.-Evidences of Fellowship:
1-Keeping Christ's commandments (2:3)
2-Walk as Christ walked (2:6)
3-Love the brethren (2:7-11)
} Last message
4-Growth in grace (2:12-14).....THIS MESSAGE

B.-Vital Distinction--Contrast Between Maturity & Spirituality:
1-Maturity--Depends upon growth in grace
--1 Pet. 2:2--"As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby."
--Development toward the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ
--May be considerable, or may be meagre
--Fed by the Word & Prayer & Obedience
--Measured in terms of 1 %, 17%, 59%, 100%
2-Spirituality--Relates to the control of the Spirit
--Christian is one related to Christ
--Spiritual christian is one rightly related to the Holy Spirit
--Eph. 5:18--"Be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess, but be filled with the Spirit."
--Can be true of BOTH the mature & the immature believer
--NOT a matter of getting more of the Spirit
--BUT a matter of the Spirit getting more of you.....or of me
--Not measured 1% to 100%
--ALL OR NOTHING
--Either 0% or 100%

PROP: Basic needs of all believers
3-Christian maturity stands between 2 opposite concepts
--2:7-11--"Love the brethren"
--2:15-17--"Love not the world"

C.-This Message:
1-John's Gracious Encouragement----GROW IN GRACE
2-Seven Spiritual Vitamins---------FOR GROWTH

I.-JOHN'S GRACIOUS ENCOURAGEMENT------GROW IN GRACE:

A.-"Little Children":
1-John's characteristic term of greeting
--"Little Children"
--2:1, 12, 13, 28; 3:18; 4:4; 5:21
2-HOW to become a "little child"--BY CONVERSION
--Act of the will
--Takes a decision
--YOU must make that decision
3-It is a "FAMILY" term — God's family
4-Embraces all who have been saved
--"because your sins are forgiven for His Name's sake" (2:12)
--"because ye have known the Father"--(2:13)

5-Has various levels of maturity included (as we'll see)
6-He was an Apostle & PASTOR to them all
7-Thus, John considered them "MY LITTLE CHILDREN" (2:1)
8-Similar situation for a pastor today.....
....regardless of his age. or yours!

B.-"I Write Unto You": (2:12-13a)

1-In this epistle of 1 John he is writing (present tense)
2-It is a courteous and complimentary way of insinuating advice; taking for granted the attainments he wants to enforce
3-"Fathers"--mature believers
--these have "known Him"
--understood from the beginning
--characterized by KNOWLEDGE & EXPERIENCE
4-"Young Men"--those still engaged in the work of settling their character, forming their habits, disciplining their inclinations, confirming their choices between good & evil
--2 Tim. 2:22--"Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with all them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart."
--John is addressing those
** NOT who have failed
** But those who are by constant growth in the process of getting both VICTORY and MATURITY
--Our overcoming ** Over the Wicked one
** Over the world he controls
** Over our flesh which is so sin-prone & easily led astray
5-ALL believers need this "FAMILY TRUTH", and all are included in 1 category or the other
--Fathers.....or
--Young men
--Let us all----2 Pet. 3:18--"But grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ."

C.-"I WROTE Unto You" (2:13c-14):

1-Note the change of tense in this from KJV
2-This corresponds to the true sense of the Greek — "WROTE" (PAST tense)
3-He WROTE in John's Gospel, 1 & 3 John & the Revelation
4-Having assured them (2:12-13b) of his present conviction of the sincerity of their faith, he now goes on to assure them that he had entertained a like opinion when he wrote the Gospel to them before for their instruction
5-DIFFERENCE----New levels of MATURITY, because they have continued to grow
6-"Fathers"--Same reason given here, for there is none greater than to know the Saviour intimately & maturely & nothing could be added to that
7-"Young Men"--He gives the same reason for his initial writing to these young men as for his later writing
--YET, he expands it
--They have the strength of youth

--BUT, that strength of youth must be disciplined by the indwelling Word
--Therefore & therein they have conquered

NB

8-THUS, John does not write to MAKE KNOWN the privileges of Christians, but to ENFORCE the duties which follow from the enjoyment of them
--Growth in the Lord
--Shows we are "in the family"
--Essential for every one of us
--Otherwise.....STUNTED christianity
--ALL have room to grow
--ILLUS--Dr. Andrew Bonar once remarked that he could tell when a Christian was growing. In proportion to his growth in grace he would elevate His Master; talk less of what he was doing, and become smaller and smaller in his own esteem, until, like the morning star, he faded before the rising sun.
Jonathan was willing to decrease that David might increase. John the Baptist showed the same spirit of humility when he said, "He must increase, but I must decrease."

II.-SEVEN SPIRITUAL VITAMINS -------- FOR GROWTH:

A.-Vitamin Needs:
1-Obvious for physical body
2-Vitamins--A, B, C, D, E, F, & G
--With them---strong, healthy & vigourous
--Without them---weak, dull, inefficient, unhappy
3-Many drug firms providing them for the market today
4-PARALLEL in spiritual life--Spiritual vitamins needed
--No "ONE A DAY" brand available
--Balanced diet is necessary
--7 vitamins can be named
5-Look at your own case--"Let a man examine himself"
--Diagnose your own need
--Are you spiritually healthy?
--Are you growing?
--OR--Are you suffering from spiritual malnutrition ???
--These "vitamins" are for maintenance and enlargement of spiritual life
6-Need to realize there is a MINIMUM DAILY REQUIREMENT

B.-Vitamins Needed:
1-Vitamin B--BIBLE STUDY:
--Food for our spiritual lives
--Mt. 4:4--"Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God."
--Job. 23:12--"I have esteemed the words of His mouth more than my nedessary food."
--Jer. 15:16--"Thy words were found and I did eat them"
--To be read, studied, & appropriated
--1 Pet. 2:2--"As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby"
--Acts 20:32--"And now, brethren, I commend you to God, & to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up..."

--Grow up----Eph. 4:15--into Christ
--Heb. 5:12-14
--Ps. 119:11--"Thy word have I hid in my heart, that I might not sin against thee
--2 Tim. 3:16-17
--2 Pet. 3:18
--Col. 3:16--"Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly...
--Do it DAILY--Acts 17:11--"These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind and searched the Scriptures daily."

2-Vitamin A---PRAYER = ADDRESS
--Breathe to survive; Pray to communicate
--Necessary to happy & victorious christian experience
--Blessings may be lost if we neglect Vitamin B
--Asking--Jas. 4:2 b--"Ye have not, because ye ask not"
--Mt. 7:7--"Ask and it shall be given unto you"
--1 Jn. 5:14--"If we ask anything according to His will, He heareth us."
--BUT, prayer is more than asking only
--Thanking--**Phs. 4:6--"Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God."
** 1 Th. 5:18
** Eph. 5:20--"Giving thanks always for all things unto God, and the Father in the Name of the Lord Jesus."
--Others FOR **1 Sam. 12:23--"God forbid that I should sin against the Lord, in ceasing to pray for you."
** Mt. 6:6--"When thou prayest, enter into thy closet, & when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seest in secret shall reward thee openly"
**Habit to enlarge your circle of prayer
--Cleanly **Ps. 68:18--"If I regard iniquity in my heart the Lord will not hear me."
** Isa. 59:2--"Your sins have hid his face from you that He will not hear."
** 1 Pet. 3:12--"For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and His ears are open unto their prayers."

No believer dare neglect this aspect

3-Vitamin C-----OPEN CONFESSION
--No "secret believers"
--Mk. 5:19--"Go and tell thy friends how great things the Lord hath done for thee"
--Rom. 10:9-10--"That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation."
--Acts 1:8

--Ps. 107:2--"Let the redeemed of the LORD say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy."
--Acts 2:47--"Praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily
--Acts 8:4--"Therefore they that were scattered abroad went everywhere preaching the word"

How?
1) In Changed Life
2) In Baptism
3) In Witness of words

4-Vitamin D---SERVICE: = DOING

--This is what we are ordained to do
--FRUIT which grows out of the ROOT of salvation
--Eph. 2:8-10
--Mt. 5:15-16--"Neither do men light a candle & put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; & it giveth light unto all that are in the house Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your father, which is in heaven."
--Titus.3:8--"This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men."

No "dual service"

Mt. 6:33

5-Vitamin E--SEPARATION:

--Questions asked--"What's WRONG with it?"
--Better--"What's RIGHT about it?"
--Can't dabble with the world
--Compromise ** Pleases no one
** Causes failure in the Christian life
--1 John 2:15--"Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him."
--Jas. 4:4--"Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world's is the enemy of God."
--2 Cor. 6:14, 17--"Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness... Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; & I will receive you"
--Eph. 5:11--"And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them."
--Rom. 12:2--"And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God."
--Col.3:1--"If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God."
--PRINCIPLES **Mt. 6:24--"No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one and love the other or else he will hold to the one, & despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon."
**Rom. 14:21--"It is good neither to eat flesh

nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, nor is offended, nor is made weak."

--EXAMPLE OF SEPARATION---Heb. 11:24-25 (MOSES)

6-Vitamin F--CHURCH: FELLOWSHIP (Personal & Corporate)

--Attendance (regularly & balancedly) Why 5 basic services?

--Ordinances

--Membership so you have a "home" where you belong

--Involvement

--Divinely ordained **Heb. 10:25--"Not forsaking the assembling of yourselves together, as the manner of some is;.."

**Eph. 4:11-15

**1 Pet. 2:5, 9--"Ye also, as living stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ...But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of Him who hath called you out of darkness into His marvellous light."

--BE SURE that it is a Church thatis TRUE TO THE WORD

**Isa. 8:20

**1 Thess. 5:21

--THREE loyalties are essential for a Christian

** To Christ as Savior

** To Bible as the infallible Word of God

** To local church as place of worship, fellowship, instruction, and service as we reach the lost world

** Not primarily to organizations or to men for THEY CHANGE!

7-Vitamin G----GIVING:

--Finances must be an area of honesty

--Try robbing your friends and staying in their good graces

--"If the dues of heaven are not paid, do not be surprised if the dews of heaven are withheld." Vance Havner

--Mal. 3:8--"Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say WHEREIN have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings."

--2 Cor. 9:7--"Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudginly, or of necessity: for the Lord loveth a cheerful giver."

--1 Cor. 16:1-2 (READ)

--Acts 11:29--"Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judaea:"

--CAN'T OUTGIVE GOD **Lk. 6:38--"Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure,,pressed down, & shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again."

**Gal. 6:7--"Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap."

CONCLUSION: A.-Method Of Growth:

1-Vitamin A-----Bible Study
2-Vitamin B-----Prayer
3-Vitamin C-----Open Confession
4-Vitamin D-----Christian Service
5-Vitamin E-----Separation
6-Vitamin F-----Church relation
7-Vitamin G-----Giving

8-QUESTIONS--Are you growing?
--Are you spiritually "fat"?
--Are you stunted in growth?
--Are you suffering from spiritual malnutrition?
--Are you daily getting all your vitamins

9-Established DAILY MINIMUMS to be strong
— to grow + renew
— to throw off disease
— to reproduce

B.-Measure Of Growth:

1-All can grow — No exceptions No exemptions
--Eph. 4:13--"Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ."
--In every circumstance — Not just AFTER it
--Rom. 8:28
--In every point of likeness to Christ's character reproduced in us

2-To dilute this standard is to yield place to our Adversary, Satan

3-If you are a child of God
--YOU CAN GROW
--YOU CAN BE "LIKE" THE LORD

4-Some of us come from very shaky backgrounds, but we can't "pass the buck" & say those temptations prohibit our growth

5-Satan doesn't want us to grow

6-The Bible--says we should grow
--Eph. 4:15--"...grow up into Him in all things."
--Providion is THERE
--Via SEVEN VITAMINS

7-
What do you say? — Will you determine your "daily minimum" + then determine not to fall below that?

C.- Of Course:
1- Must be saved first
2- Then grow!

Hymns: Living For Jesus -354
More Like The Master -359
All Hail The Power -237

Westbrae - 11/14/65
8/22/71

THE APPEAL OF FELLOWSHIP or REALLY
A CHRISTIAN'S PHILOSOPHY IN THE WORLD 1 John 2:15-17
"How To ~~Be~~ LIVE FOREVER" Titus 2:11-15

Intro: A.-Fellowship:
1-Between God & christians VERTICAL
2-Between Believers in a common LIFE NATURE + DESTINY
HORIZONTAL 3-Joint-participation brings joy
4-1 John 1:3-4--"That which we have seen & heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, & with His Son Jesus Christ. And these things write we unto you, that you joy may be full."
5-If you are without joy, it is because you are without fellowship —Different from PLEASURE or HAPPINESS
6-Not in fellowship — if we've never entered fellowship
--if we are with our relationship to God the Father, Son & Holy Spirit impaired —SIN
--if we are with our relationship to other believers impaired —OFFENSES
7-THUS, fellowship is the key to the Christian's philosophy of life in a hostile world.

- NEGATIVE NOTES
- EVALUATIVE NOTES
- POSITIVE NOTES

I.-NEGATIVE NOTES---1 John 2:15-16:

A.-ANTAGONISM--2:15-16a:
1-"Love not the world"
--we sing the hymn--"This is my Father's World."
--not the world of matter & material that's in view
--not the world of humanity that's in view---JOHN 3:16
--but the WORLD SYSTEM
**bears the marks of sin
**spiritually unattractive
**Satanically dominated-----Eph. 2:2; 6:12
**--"Means all that is acting as a rival to God; all that is alienated from God & opposed to Him; especially sinful men & their lusts." Plummer
--COMMAND is to "STOP loving the world."
--Romans 12:2a--"And be not conformed to the world..."
--ILLUS---"cosmos" is the base word & thought for "cosmopolitan" & "cosmonaught" & "cosmetics"
2-"Neither the things that are in the world" "Cares of this world"
--Things may be pleasures--Mt. 13:22 —Read
--Things may be treasures--Mk. 10:17-22 — "deceitfulness of riches"
--Love ONLY the things that attract us to God
--Outward beauty should be by-passed & get under the surface & see what is discerned by FAITH & not by SIGHT
--Beauty of Godliness is REAL
**1 Pet. 3:3-4 Read
**Gladys Liner who spoke of her "pretty sister", yet she had an inner warmth & radiance that came from the presence of God which was much more to be desired
3-"If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him."
--"There is a sense in which it may be rightly said that what you love is more important than what you know." Paul S. Rees.

--The love of the finite, the creation, as an absolute object of love necessarily excludes the love of the Creator, the Father!

**Rom. 1:25--"Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator..."

**Jas. 4:4--"Ye adulterers & adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? Whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God

**Matt. 6:24--"No man can serve two masters; for he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon."

--John places the contrast before his readers in the ultimate essential form, as of light & darkness, love & hatred. He assumes that there cannot be a vacumn in the soul.

--Love for anything ahead of God is WRONG!!!

--Places you on a "spiritual casualty list"

--Enticed thru the "wiles" of the devil by the world system--Eph. 6:10-11

--Robs Christ of His pre-eminence

* --If the soul is evenly balanced between the love of God & of the world it is negative & colorless. If the balance incline toward the things that distract from the pure & simple walk with God; then the emotion for Him has died away; if the balance be for Him, "the expulsive power of the new affection" makes the contrary attractions insignificant & increasingly powerless.

--But the "love of the Father" is the true posture of a soul in fellowship toward God!

4-"For (Because) all that is in the world...is not of the Fathe but is of the world."

--"For" or "Because" introduces the reason logically

**This world is not a friend to grace

**Because the controller of the world is not the Father but the Devil.

--It is "ALL" summed up in

**APPETITES---"the lust of the flesh"

**AVARICES----"the lust of the eyes"

**AMBITIONS---"the pride of life"

**ALL temptations come in 1 of these 3 channels.

B.-APPETITES---1 Jn. 2:16b--"The lust of the flesh":

1-Desires which have the flesh as their seat

2-Gratificiation of the bodily instincts — BEYOND NECESSITIES

3-Gen. 3:6--"The tree was good for food"

4-Mt. 4:3--"Command that these stones become bread"

5-Having the appetite is not wrong, but human

6-Giving the appetite free reign is to substitute the guidance of the Evil One for that of God

7-False tendency is a corruption of a noble instinct.

— FOOD — SECURITY — Esteem
— SEX — LOVE — Authority

C.-AVARICES---1 John 2:16c--"The lust of the eyes":
1-The desire to possess & covet with the eyes as the seat of this desiring
2-Esthetic values are professed as the "cover" for this lust
3-Gen. 3:6--"It was a delight to the eyes"
4-Mt. 4:6--"Cast thyself down"--soliciting to a spectacular display to the eyes of the spectators
5-Having the desire to possess is not wrong, but human
6-Giving the desire to possess a privilege of controlling & governing you is to turn loose an irretreivable flood
7-False tendency is the corruption of a noble instinct

D.-AMBITIONS---1 John 2:16d--"and the pride of life":
1-This is the braggart boast of the one whose ostentatious attitude demands that he rise to the top whatever the cost to himself or to others
2-This is self-centeredness gone to seed
3-Gen. 3:6--"The tree was to be desired to make one wise."
4-Mt. 4:8--"All the kingdoms of the world & the glory of them"
5-Earth-borne & earth-centered desires
6-Having the desire to progress is not wrong, but human
7-Letting such desires consume you is wrong
8-False tendency is the corruption of a noble instinct
9-ILLUS--A man several years ago had a wife who was quite fond of painting, but for a long time he could not see any beauty in her paintings, & he told her they all looked like daubs to him. One day his eyes troubled him & so he went to the oculist. The man looked at him in amazement & said: "You have what we call a short eye & a long eye, & that makes everything a blur." He told him he'd fit him with glasses so he could see clearly

Then he understood why it was that his wife was so carried away with paintings, because everything looked so beautiful after he had his eyes straightened out.

Now there are lots of people that have a long eye and a short eye. And they make miserable work of their Christian experience! They keep one eye on the eternal city of God, and the other eye on the well watered plains of Sodom & they find no happiness & enjoyment in either!

"And the world passeth away, and the lust (desires) thereof..."

II.-EVALUATIVE NOTES (2:17a):

A.-Considerations Arising Out Of The Above Negative Notes:
1-Does what we HAVE glorify God?
2-Does what we SEEK glorify God?
3-If not.....what we have & seek is SIN
--Rom. 14:23--"...for whatsoever is not of faith is sin"
--Jas. 4:17--"Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, & doeth it not, to him it is sin!"
4-Education is up; Income is up; Crime is up; Standards of living are up.....
5-Is our wisdom up?
6-Is our peace & contentment up?
7-Is our spiritual usefulness up?
8-Is our fellowship up?
9-If not.....the remedy is to LOVE WHAT THE FATHER LOVES!

Commitment for what has ETERNAL VALUE?

B.-APPARITION---"The World Passeth Away And The Lusts Thereof"---1 Jn. 2:17a:

1-Warning bell is sounded
--not only are love of the world & love of God irreconcilable
--but also, the world is already in the process of dissolution & vanishing away! — ENTROPY is at work
--No reasonable man can set his affections on what is in its very essence perishable!

2-Thus, affections set on worldly-centered values are WRONG!
--Auto is only rust on wheels
--House is only kindling to a good fire (L.A. County fires in the canyons took 470 + homes)
--Position is only a precarious prelude to obscurity (Harold Stassen [illegible] Goldwater, Muskie Mc Govern)
--Health is only a stopping place on the road to age & invalidhood

3-"ALL" (2:16) of these are transitory

4-Dr. Wm Ashbrook--"The very best thing you can do with your life is to spend it for something that will outlast it."

5-Nate Saint--"He is no fool who gives up what he cannot hold, for that which he cannot lose."

6-What we are doing & seeking right now will:
--either be with us throughout eternity as eternal gain
--or be consumed with the fire of judgment as eternal loss.

7-Therefore, the world-centered life is only an apparition & the life centered in God's will is the life that wins!

8-"And the lusts thereof"
--these are passing away too
--in time these lusts will leave only an aching void where once desire burned feverishly
--Of all the long succession of impulses excited by the world, nothing remains but the injury which they have inflicted.
--Titus 2:11-13

ILLUS

"I have thought it over," says boxer Ingemar Johansson, "and there is nothing left that incites me to go on boxing. I like boxing, but I don't have to do it for money any more, and I am fed up with glory" (Free Press, May 15, 1963)

Johansson confirms John's testimony that "the world passeth away, and the lust thereof." Although he likes boxing, the very "desire thereof" has passed. Johansson finds himself "fed up with glory."

How true this is, this discovery that, "all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes & the vainglory of life". Not only is the world itself a passing ghostlike phantom of the night, but the very desire thereof often passes sooner than men dream.

Are YOU fed up with the things of the world yet?

ence of love continues unchanged. [illegible] the new order to which it properly belongs."

5-"The will of God"--includes the right use of all the natural powers, faculties, instincts, and supernatural gifts which God has deigned to bestow and contribute to His glory

--includes the enjoyment of Salvation, Sanctification, the planned life & the Abundant life

6-This will of God is PROVABLE---Rom. 12:2--"And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God."

7-ILLUS --A man was searching among the ruins of ancient Babylon. Spying a delicate little flower, he picked it up--the only living thing in that huge waste. As he fondled it & thought about it, he found himself talking to it in some such language as this: "How is it little frail flower, that you, so frail that I could crush you between my fingers, have survived, and this vast empire, founded on military might, has perished?" And the flower, said he, seemed to smile back at him & say, "I OBEYED THE LAWS OF GOD WRITTEN IN MYSELF---I LIVED. THEY DISOBEYED THOSE LAWS OF GOD WRITTEN IN THEMSELVES--THEY PERISHED." And the little flower spoke the eternal truth.

God calls the stars, & from their lofty thrones in the trackless space they answer: "Here we are, at Thy bidding." God calls the rivers & the seas, and from their spacious beds & winding channels reply in tones of liquid music: "HERE WE ARE, AT THY BIDDING." God calls the mountains, & from their vast foundations, laid deep in earth, they rise vastly toward the ample sky, & from their sun-kissed summits fling their eager answer to their Maker: "HERE WE ARE AT THY BIDDING." God calls the flowers & the grass & the trees, & they, from stem & petal & blade & bud sing out their happy answer: "HERE WE ARE, AT THY BIDDING." But God calls you--some of you at least--mortal beings that you are, human pilgrims trudging over a narrow strip of territory called time, with your face toward the measureless ocean of eternity, and what are you saying? To that God who is calling you in grace & mercy, calling you to holiness & to helpfulness, & to the higher happiness of unselfishness, you are saying, "NO, GOD, YOUR WILL IS TOO STRICT, TO DIFFICULT, TOO COSTLY. I WANT MY OWN WILL & MY OWN WAY."

Ah, friend, you can have it, but remember, it will be your poison & not your food. It will be your bitterness & not your blessedness. It will be your darkness & not your light.

B.-The Permanence---"Abideth Forever":

1-Outlasts mere human life
2-Strikes a blow for eternity
3-Partakes of the character of God Himself
4-Synonymns elsewhere--"enduring substance"--Heb. 10:34
--"abideth forever"---1 Pet. 1:23
--"remains"---Jn. 15:16

NOW, HERE!

CONCLUSION:

How it works.....this doing the will of God:

Slightly more than 100 years ago, in the little village of Northfield, Mass., a baby boy was born. At the age of 18, while working as a shoe clerk in the city of Boston, that boy was persuaded to take Jesus Christ as his personal Savior. It was a revolution in his life. At 21 he started a Sunday School. At 30 he was a Pastor & evangelist whose ministry was attracting larger & larger throngs of people. At 33, Christian worker though he was, he came

to the realization he was not in the center & fullness of God's will. Laying himself & his work in a new & abandoned way upon the altar of God, he was mightily used by the Holy Spirit.

From then on, the influence of his life became a holy pageant of worldwide power & benediction. Both sides of the Atlantic came under the spell of his matchless presentation of the Gospel of God's love in Jesus Christ our Lord. He had no formal culture but he had a wealth of personality, aglow with the compassion of Christ & with an eagerness to win men to a saving acquaintance with Christ. He was not a polished orator, & yet he was eloquent--eloquent in the use of those words, however homely, that convey to men the feeling of being understood & of being loved by the one who is addressing them.

At 62 this man, whose meat & drink were to the will of God, was stricken. As death overtook him he testified: "EARTH IS RECEDING HEAVEN IS APPROACHING: GOD IS CALLING ME."

In 1937, 100 years after his birth, celebrations were held in his memory in both the Old World & the New. And does not all of this tell us how appropriate is the epitaph on that honored grave up among the Massachusetts hills at Northfield? It is a quotation from the Bible that the great persuader of men had used so trustingly. It is the text of this message: "HE THAT DOETH THE WILL OF GOD, ABIDETH FOREVER."

It is hardly necessary to add that the man was Dwight L. Moody, of whom the brilliant, scholarly Henry Drummond said, "He was the greatest human I ever met."

Moody found, as we may find, that in yielding his will to the will of God, he was linking up with the real meaning & the final purpose of life.

-----History & life echo the Bible as it thunders this message:

"DO YOUR OWN WILL & YOU WILL PERISH; DO THE WILL OF GOD & YOU WILL BE SAVED & FRUITFUL & SATISFIED."

This is "How To Live Forever" (Really)

- SAVED
- DOING THE WILL OF GOD
  - x Involved
  - x Blessed
  - x Growing

Hymns - Blessed Be the Fountain 97
He Is So Precious To Me 258
Search Me, Oh God - 60

Weatherae - 11/21/65
A/3/72

"Not Ashamed Before Him" 1 John 2:28--3:3

Intro: Moody once said, "I do not believe there is any false religion in the world that men are not proud of. The only religion of which I have heard, that men are ashamedof, is the religion of Jesus Christ. Some time ago I preached2 weeks in Salt Lake City, & I did not find a Mormorn who was not proud of his religion. When I came within 40 miles of S. L. City, the engineer came into the car & wanted to know if I wouldn't like to ride on the engine. I went with him, & that whole 40 mile ride he talked Mormonism to me the whole time, & tried to convert me so that I would not preach against the Mormons. I never met an unconverted Chinaman who wasn't proud of being a disciple of Confucius; and I never met a Mohammedan who wasn't proud of the fact that he was a follower of Mohammed; but how many, many times I have found men ashamed of the religion of Jesus Christ, the only faith that gives men the power over their affections & lusts & sins.

Brethren, it ought not so to be!

I.-ABIDE IN HIM

A.-Addressee--"little children"---"born ones"

B.-Reasons:

1-Confidence--ILLUS-There is a story told of Carey, the great missionary, that he was invited by the Governor-General of India to a dinner party at which were some military officers belonging to the aristocracy, & who looked down on missionaries with scorn & contempt. One of these officers said at the table: "I believe that Carey was a shoemaker, wasn't he, before he took up the profession of a missionary? Mr. Carey spoke up & said: "Oh, no, I was only a shoe repairman. I could mend shoes, & wasn't ashamed of it."

2-Not be ashamed--ILLUS-There was a young man in the middle west who had been interested about his soul's salvation. One afternoon in his office, he said: "I will accept Jesus Christ as my Savior & Lord." He went home & told his wife, who was a nominal professor of religion, that he had made up his mind to serve Christ, & he added: "After supper tonight I am going to take the company into the front room and erect the family altar of worship." "Well," said his wife, "you know some of the gentlemen who are coming to tea are skeptics, & you had better wait until after they have gone, or else go out in the kitchen & have your first prayer with the maid." The young man thought for a few moments, & then he said: "I have asked Jesus Christ into my house for the first time, & I shall take Him into the best room, & not into the kitchen. So he called his friends into the livingroom. There was some sneering, but he read & prayed. Never be ashamed of the Gospel of Christ; it is the power of God unto salvation.

3-At His Coming---Rom. 14:12---2 Cor. 5:10

4-Preparation time is now--in this New Year

5-There will be some there who will stand ASHAMED--caught in the act of sin many times.--ILLUS--Prominent young church member who was caught in a raid on a gambling house.--God Knows & you can't fool Him even once. Evans' illus of "An Achan In The Camp."

C.-ABIDING--What is it?

1-Conscious relation to Him----1 John 5:1

2-Cultivation of relation to Him--1 John 2:15-17

3-Conveying to others our relation to Him--1 John 2:29

--Actions of righteousness.

--These prove who we are by fruit of lips, life, &love

II.-LOVE OF GOD

A.-It is now Bestowed upon us--sinners--Rom. 5:8

1-"called" Sons of God

2-unknown to the world--"freak species"

3-already are the Sons of God

B.-Love of God shall be Manifested in the future upon us.

1-What we will look like, we don't know.

2-Sure knowledge:

--that He will appear

--that we will see Him

--That we will be like Him.

III.-LOVE OF MAN

A.-Shown by conformity to God--2:29

B.-Shown by ACTIONS

1-Contains this hope - 3:2-3

2-Changes this life--ILLUS---A little girl had been listening while her mother's friends had been speaking about the near return of the Lord. After some hours she was missed. She was found looking out of a window at the top of the house. Asked what she was doing, she said, "Oh, Mother, I heard you say Jesus might come today, & I wanted to be the first to see Him. See I washed myself spick & span without being told, & put on a clean dress just to be ready for Him."

Concl.--New Year--Old one with its failures are past.

--Abide in Him--Conscious of relation to Him

--Cultivating relation with Him

--Conveying to others our relation

--Let us live UNASHAMEDLY & CONFIDENTLY now, & then we will need have no fear then.

Illus - Story of boys going into attic of a Colored Ch. & when they got all shot on "Lawd Jesus Come Now". They opened the ceiling door & Shouted "Here He is" All them darkies flewed to the door except old crippled Mammy & She cried out " Not yet, Lawd, Not Yet."

CHILDREN OF GOD 1 John 2:29-3:3
Gal. 3:26-29

Intro: A.-Sonship:

ILLUS--In World War 2 Brig. Gen. Theodore Roosevelt, Jr. saw a Private turned down for a plane ticket for lack of priority. Roosevelt had a seat on it & he let the private have his seat in order to go home to see his mother before going overseas. When asked why he gave up his seat to the boy when he was on official government business, he answered---"That boy is a SON, I'm only a GENERAL."

2-Methods of becoming a SON
--by birth---relationship (1 Jn. 2:29; 1 Pet. 1:3)
--by adoption---position (Eph. 1:5)

3-BOTH are stated in the N. T. as applying to the believer; the child of God

Illus- Blankinship's son in Houston w/his book "I'm a CHOSEN son".

4-Because we are sons of God, & because Jesus is the Son of God.....THEN, we are joint-heirs with Christ

5-Rom. 8:16-17 (Read)

6-1 Jn. 3:1-10==Standing of the children of God
==Standing of the children of the Devil

B.-Important Facts About Sonship (Gal. 3:26-29):

1-Often a false emphasis that is not taught in Scr.
2-WHO is a child of God?-Gal. 3:26
3-WHAT is a child of God's provision?-Gal. 3:27
4-HOW is a child of God related to others?-Gal. 3:28
5-TO WHOM do you trace your spiritual lineage?
--Gal. 3:29---To Abraham's seed
--Jn. 8:42,44--To the seed of Satan (1 Jn. 3:10)
--It must be to one or the other!

I.-POSITION OF THE CHILD OF GOD 1 John 3:1-2:

A.-Before The Father (3:1a & b):

1-Child by Father's love
--Father is the Bestower of this love
--"Behold what manner"==="Behold from what country"
--Not merely earthly love, but heavenly
--Not just exhibited, but imparted love
--Love seen in God's gifts to His child
**Cleansing
**Propitiation
**Advocacy
**Fellowship, etc.

2-Child by Title
--Sons of God
--This is our CALLING as His "love children"
--Invested with this TITLE because we have His NATURE

3-THEREFORE*******reality is assured
--1 Jn. 3:2 "Beloved now are we the children of God.."
--by birth (2:29)
--by adoption (Eph. 1:5)
--Is this SEEN in our walk, talk, work, play, friendships, service??? ??? ???

ILLUS---Spurgeon used to tell of a mother & father

who had a son away at war. One day a wounded soldier came to their door & inquires, "Do the Baileys live here?"

"Yes", was the reply.

"May I see Mr. Bailey, please?" he asked.

"Yes, just a moment."

"I have a letter from your son, whom I met in the army; he was my closest comrade."

"Are you sure you have such a letter?" asked Mr. Bailey, for the man certainly looked disreputable & his garments were torn.

"Yes," replied the wounded man as he fumbled in his pockets trying to find the letter which he had misplaced.

The master of the house is angry & is about to slam the door as he says, "It is useless for you to come here with this tale; you are deceiving me."

Then, fumbling, the soldier extracts a letter & hands it to Mr. Bailey. He immediately recognizes the handwriting of his own dear son. The letter says, "Father, this is a choice friend of mine, & I want you, when he reaches home, to treat him kindly for my sake. Tell Mother that anything she does for him shall be the same as if she had done it to her own son.".....

.....and see how well he was received at the sight of that letter of authority.....

Even so, when we present our credentials as the blood-bought children of God, saying, "This is evidence that I am Jesus' friend and follower"----------And the Father does not look at the rags in which our poor nature is arrayed, but He looks at the token of His own Son's blood & accepts us for His sake.

B.-Before The World (3:1c):

1-We are unrecognized as Children of God
- --because our physical appearance isn't changed
- --because our new nature doesn't show
- --because the world has no "senses" to distinguish spiritual reality
- --THEREFORE, we cannot expect their deference to us

2-They did not recognize Jesus Christ as the Son of God either--In Creation; Rom. 1:2-21
- --In Wisdom; 1 Cor. 1:21
- --In Person; John 1:12-13; 16:3; 8:42,44,47
- --WHY? ? ? ?
- --1 John 4:8--"He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love."

READ

3-Thus we find their attitude toward us--Jn. 15:18-25

4-John's whole argument is that the christian stands between 2 powers----God in heaven
- -----The world around him
- -----Popularity with 1 precludes popularity with the other
- ----"The Christ in the saints draws out the hatred of a Christ-rejecting world" E.F.Harrison

Jas. 4:4 - "... know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? Whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God."

C.-Before The Son Of God (3:2):

1-NOW the sons of God
--this is REAL
--this is PRESENT
--this is NOT in name only

2-Future is UNREVEALED
--"It doth not yet appear what we shall be"
--Full detail is not yet clear
--Expectation of something corresponding to the body of the transfiguration of Christ is anticipated
--Time when this transformation will take place has not been delineated (2:28)
--ILLUS--Mrs. Eliza Kirk of London recently attained the ripe age of 101. She celebrated the anniversary by having all mirrors removed from her home. The reason for this strange action was: "I like to think of myself as I was, not as I am." The believer can do something vastly superior to removing mirrors. Without ignoring or forgetting what he now looks like, he can with the eye of faith anticipate "better days & better appearance"

3-What we do KNOW clearly
--We are NOW the sons of God
--He shall appear for us & to us
--We shall be like Him
* this is a state of BEING which we'll enjoy
* our time of BECOMING is now, before glorificat'n
* THEN our practice will coincide with our posit'n
--We shall see Him as He is
* Jn. 17:24-26
* This will be REAL knowledge
* This will be DIRECT knowledge
* This will be CONTINUOUS knowledge
* ILLUS====Art was helping Bill pack for college. Bills room was littered with the miscellany of a young law student. Art picked up a frayed & tattered book from a shelf.

"Here's an old timer," he said, reading the title. "THE IDEAL LIFE. Sounds like something my folks used to have, he mumbled as he thumbed thru the yellowed pages.

"Yes," Bill agreed. "I must take that with me. My parents had that when they were first married. And I am the youngest of a large family. We cut our spiritual teeth on that book and upon the Bible.

"Needs re-binding, doesn't it?" Art observed, handing it to Bill, who looked at it affectionately. "You know that old book reminds me of something that Benjamin Franklin wrote when he was a young fellow of 22 & had just set up a printing business in Philadelphia."

"Go ahead," Bill encouragad. "Most every word Franklin wrote or said weighed a pound."

Arthur sat down in a chair & put his hands behind his head reflectively. "Young Franklin set up the type, just for practice, for what he jokingly called his own obituary, or epitaph. He wrote these words:....

"The body of Benjamin Franklin, Printer, (like the cover of an old book, its contents torn out, and stripped of its lettering and gilding), lies here, food for worms. But the work

s shall not be lost, for it will appear once more in a new and more elegant edition, revised and corrected by the Author."

"What a beautiful epitaph," Bill observed softly.

"Yes, and when he died, an old man, nothing more appropriate could be found on his memorial stone," Art added.

Bill tucked the worn volume into his suitcase beside his Bible. "Sort of gives a fellow something to look forward to, doesn't it?" he concluded thoughtfully.

--In the face of these CERTAINTIES, the uncertainty of the time of the events pales in comparison to the fact & the sureness of the event.
--Our life as Sons of God is just beginning
--We have the joy of living expectantly
--ILLUS----Gen. 24:64—"And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, & when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel."

II.-THE HEART OCCUPATION OF THE CHILD OF GOD (3:3):

Intro. "The practical conclusion from the great christian hope of the gathering of the believer to his Lord is given as a coordinate thought. The conclusion itself is involved in the hope. He who looks forward to becoming like God hereafter must strive after His likeness now." THEODORE EPP

A.-The Universality Of The Hope (3:3a):

1-"Every man that hath this hope..."
2-Provision of God is seen in this HOPE
3-It is for "every man" who is genuinely saved
4-None too good to need its effects
5-None too bad for its effects to meet their need
6-All believers are included
--whether they be spiritual or carnal
--whether they be mature or babes
--whether they be knowledgeful or ignorant
--whether they even be consciously aware of the implications of this hope
--this HOPE is for ALL
7-What is this hope????------Col. 1:27 "...which is Christ in you, the hope of glory"

B.-Place Of This Hope (3:3b):

1-Not in self
2-Rom. 7:18--"I know that in me, that is in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing..."
3-But in Christ----"hope in Him"==="hope resting on Him"
4-The arm of flesh will fail
But Christ is a safe refuge for our hope!

C.-The Purifying Nature Of This Hope (3:3c):

1-"purifieth himself"--personal effort seen here
--because of personal devotion
--WHERE??.....In His Heart
--Pr. 4:23--"Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life
--Pr. 14:14--"The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways..."

--1 Pet. 3:15--"But sanctify Christ as Lord in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear."

2-Purifying--the thought derives from need for a "ceremonial purification" which was required before coming into the presence of God.

--ILLUS--Even today in England when a person is so favored as to be given an audience of presentation to the Queen, he has quite a "purifying" to go through. He must be fitted with new clothes of a precise fashion. He must be quarantined for 7 days, during which time he is specifically instructed as to what he may do and say. And then he will be granted a 5 to 10 minute audience.

--Thought in scripture goes much beyond either mere ceremony or ritual, into the realm of LIFE-TRANSFORMING REALITY

--ILLUS--Perhaps for us Americans I can put it more tangent to our lives. Dr. Walvoord tells this on his wife. If he calls her and tells her that 4 months from now on a certain date he will be bringing home a certain man for dinner & a nights lodging, all she will do is enter it in her datebook. On the other hand, if he calls at 4:30 P.M. and tells her that he is bringing someone home for dinner at 5:30 P.M. THE SAME EVENING, then as soon as she hangs up the phone, out comes the food from the deep-freeze, out comes the vacumn cleaner, and the race is on.....!

.....You see the difference. If we know the time of "coming" is far off, so will be the "purifying". But if the "coming" can be at any moment, so must the "purifying". Thus I need to ask------and you need to ask, "IS THE HOUSE OF MY LIFE IN ORDER & CLEAN?"

3-"Even As He is pure"--standard of our purifying

--Not comparing our goodness with that of others

--Not comparing our badness with that of others

--BUT, COMPARING US TO CHRIST

--and doing something about that which is not pure

--ILLUS--A little girl had been listening while her mother & friends had been speaking about the near return of the Lord. After some hours, she was missed. She was eventually found looking out of a window at the top of the house. Asked what she was doing, she said, "Oh, Mommie, I heard you say Jesus might come today & I wanted to be the first to see Him. SeeI washed myself spick & span without being told, & put on a clean dress without being told, just to be ready for Him."

OMIT

THAT is "purifying yourself, even as He is pure."

4-The conclusion is inescapable, than, that because of a believer's standing, the purification of his state of behavior will follow. If he does not have a standing with God in Christ, then, of course, no such change in his life or conduct will be in evidence.

5-Misconduct will not be overlocked---Heb. 12:6 "For whom the Lord loveth He chasteneth, + scourgeth every son whom He receiveth."

6-If you are--without purifying of life
--without chastening from God
--THEN the inescapable conclusion is, that you are without Christ

7-ADVICE---2 Pet. 1:10-12 (2 Cor 13:5 or) One or the other fits you

Are you HOLDING THE HOPE, or HELD BY THE HOPE?

Conclusion: Samuel Davies, 1862, President of The College Of New Jersey---"Let me conclude with this reflection: how honorable, how happy, how glorious, are the sons of God! How immense their privileges! How rich their inheritance! Why then are they so backward to enter upon it? HOW UNACCOUNTABLE, how absurd their eager attachment to this world, and their unwillingness to die! Why so much afraid of ascending to their Father's house? Why so shy of glory & bliss? Why so fond of slavery & imprisonment? Oh, my brethren, be always on the wing, ready for flight, and be always looking out and crying, "COME, LORD JESUS, COME QUICKLY."

A. Recapitulation:

1- The position of the child of God —
- Before the Father
- Before the world
- Before the Son of God

2- The heart-occupation of the child of God
- Universality of our hope
- Place of our hope — HIM
- Purifying nature of this hope

3- READ TOGETHER — 1 John 3:1-3

B. Restated Case:

1- Are you HOLDING this hope?
2- Are you HELD by this hope?
3

Westbrae — 1/9/65 P.M.

Hymns: A Child Of The King - 248
What A Gathering — 139
He Is Coming Again — 133

INTRO:

A.-ILLUS-- A little girl had been listening while her mother and some of her friends had been talking about the near return of the Lord.

Some time later she was missed. When they found her she was looking out of a window at the attic of the house. Asked what she was doing, she replied, "OH, MOTHER, I HEARD YOU SAY JESUS MIGHT COME TODAY, AND I WANTED TO BE THE FIRST to see HIM. So I washed myself spick and span without being told, and put on a clean dress, just to be ready for Him."

B.-Coming Again----SOON:

1-We long for that day

2-Children may take us so literally as to be sure that this is the day ——— As when we promise to take them to Grandma's House —Is IT TODAY?

3-The world may snicker

4-2 Pet. 3:3-5--"Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, And saying, 'Where is the promise of His coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.'

For this they willingly are ignorant of... the Word of God..."

5-Unprepared people---even those who "TALK" a good fight---may be utterly unprepared

6-But.....HE WILL COME! —SURELY!!

7-Heb. 10:37--"For yet a little while, and He that shall come will come, and will not tarry."

8-SOME will not be ready

....Will YOU? ?

9-Scripture gives both instruction and warning

C.-Counsel To Us:- NOW!

1-Addressed to Believers

2-"Little children"----2:18, 28 — genuinely born again ones in God's family

3-They are the ones God can expect to listen

4-Others aren't "TUNED IN" on God's wave-length

5-OUTLINE---Last Time Characteristics-----2:18-23
--Last Time Protections----------2:24-29
--Last Time Warning-------------2:28

6-PROP We must properly understand "THE LAST TIMES" if we are to confidently live and minister in these days

1-Even now they exist

2-Many in number — At least 64 have been documented

3-Proof that it is "the last time"--The next thing in God's program is the 2nd advent of Christ & He can come anytime, for conditions are ready. True in John's day, today, or if He delayed another 1000 years.

4-Unsaved persons--2:19

--Jd. 19--"These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit."

--Not departure from the local church, but from the Lord — often still in the Ch.

PROOF that they were never born again
1 Cor. 11:19--"For there must be heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you."

5-Eternal Life--not possessed
--for it is ETERNAL, & thus not capable of termination -28
Impossible to have E.L. for a short time
--Jn. 10:27--"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me, and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand."
--true child of God can't "leave God"
--1 Pet. 1:3-5.....READ TOGETHER

C.--False Teaching Of Antichrists: — 2 Tim 3:1-5

1-Fatherhood of God & Brotherhood of man--instead of regenerate family=Ecumenism
Illus - GLIDE METH. CH. in S.F. 9/1/65 - Dance for homosexuals. Serving alcohol on the premises, Police had to break it up
2-Divine spark in man=--instead of depravity—DEIFICATION of man
3-Faith in self---instead of faith in Christ—HUMANISM
4-Blood is abhorent----instead of blood is essential
5-Christ's example-----instead of Christ's death & the new birth + teachings
6
7-VERDICT------LIARS—2:22
--ANTIchrists
"Form of godliness" But Neglect — CHURCH — CHRIST — WORD
Inadequate level of loyalty

D.-How To Discern Who Antichrists Are:

By the
1-The Holy Spirit--2:20
--Unction is not an ordinance, but a birthright
--Not oil on the head, but Spirit in the heart
--A provision for every believer
--Given by Christ in the form of the Spirit
--Enables us to KNOW all things
--GK.--"resident knowledge because of the possessing of the spiritual equipment for discernment, by the Spirit"
--1 Cor. 2:9-12, 15 :
--Rom. 8:16--"The Spirit Himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God."

By
2-The Written Word--2:21
--Not given because we lack faith or knowledge, but to CONFIRM IT
--Infallible record & RULE of faith & practice
--2 Tim. 3:16-17
--That TRUTH of God & the LIES of antichrists are incompatible is hereby demonstrated !

By
3-The Antichrist's Opposition To Christ — 2:22-23 !
--They are "deniers" ---3 times 2:22-23 — Rerun of Gen. 3
--They are weak in DOCTRINE — Major on EXPERIENCE - New Age Movement
--They deny the proposition--"Jesus is the Christ"
--They deny the Person---Equality of Father & Son
--They are practical UNITARIANS
XXNotice the intense unhesitating indignation of John the Son of Thunder, as he looses the thunderbolt of condemnation for wilful depravers of sp. truth--"Who is a LIAR but he that denieth..."

II.-LAST TIME PROTECTIONS! 2:24-29

A.-Divine Counsel: Truth ABOUT You

1-2:24

2-"Let"—counsel from God thru the Man of God
—solid advice is BIBLICAL-Isa. 8:20
—shows that a moral choice must be made
—WE must make it!

TRUE FAITH must continue in us and be daily nurtured

3-"Abide"=="Remain"=="Continue"; all the Same word in Gk. 6 times 2:24, 27, 28

4-Jn. 15:5, 7--"I am the vine, ye are the branches; He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing....If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you."

B.-Divine Promise: Truth To You

1-2:25

2-Eternal life--Jn. 17:3--"And this is eternal life, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent."
--Enjoyment of Et. life NOW is promised
—Precious promise — And also SURE — 1 John 5:11-13

"YOURS TO COUNT ON" — GOD

C-DivineProtections! Truth FOR You

1-Word of God--2:26 WHAT we are to believe
--guards against "them that seduce you" or "who would lead you astray
--gives an AUTHORITATIVE NORM — Do you KNOW this Book?
ILLUS - Tell the counterfeit currency by Knowing the genuine.

2-Spirit of God--Inward provision--"in you"
--Permanent provision--"abideth"
--Sufficient provision--"ye need not..."
--Complete provision--"teacheth you of all..."
--True provision--"is truth, and is no lie"
--HE shall instruct concerning that WORD Jn. 16:13-15
--Leads to confidence on the part of the apostle concerning true believers--"ye shall abide in Him."

(2:27) WHO is our authoritative Teacher

(2:28) 3-Abiding In Christ--Not only a Savior — OUR LIFE! Jn. 14:6
WHERE our life is centered + focused
--But the Personification of the TRUTH
--Privilege of a fruitful relationship
--"ABIDING"; 6 times in these verses
**3 times as an exhortation (2:24)
**1 time as a provision (2:27a)
**1 time as an expectation (2:27b)
**1 time as an IMPERATIVE COMMAND (2:28)

4 Experience of Victory In the Last Time — WHICH professing Christians are really saved?
--2:29
—Condition;;;;KNOWING that Christ is Righteous — LIFE
—Result;;;;;;;;then "ye have come to know that everyone that practices righteousness is born of Him (the Father)
—Thus the TEST OF TRUTH is in RIGHTEOUS LIVING which it produces.

III.-LAST TIME WARNING: 2:28

A.-Christ's Appearance: Is Certain!

(2:28c) "that, when He shall appear..."

1-Addressed to "us" who are "little children"
2-COMMANDED to abide in Him — Continuously until He comes for us

3-Told---"HE shall appear" — Heb. 9:26-28 • Past • Prospective

--FACT is sure

--TIME is uncertain

--PERSON who is coming

Think who HE is,

Rom. 13:11 "...for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed"

B. Our Attitudes Will Segregate:

1-"Confidence" POSITIVE ATTITUDE 2:28 --Happy to see Jesus Come

--Glad of deliverance

--Sure of salvation

--Expectant of rewards & crowns

--Rejoicing in reunion

--"Caught in the act" of being devoted to Him

2-"Ashamed" NEGATIVE ATTITUDE 2:28 ---="caught without a word of defence"

--not ready in heart

--not ready in life

--not ready in service

--not ready in attitude

--not ready in habits

--not ready.....

--"caught in the act" of sin

Let it not be of one of us

Have to go thru eternity CHANGING THE SUBJECT when asked "What were you doing when Jesus came?"

3-Have Believers to answer "before Him at His coming"

4-Attitude will be --EITHER

--"Confidence"

--OR

**"Ashamed"

SEGREGATED by our attitude toward Jesus

ILLUS

5-What will it be? ??????

--in that soon coming day

--at that imminent encounter

--for you

--Confident? ? ? ?

--Ashamed? ? ? ? ?

MUST be one of the other

6-ILLUS--Dr. S. D. Gordon told of an old Xn woman in whose age began to tell on her memory. She had once known much of the Bible by heart. Eventually only one precious bit stayed with her. "I KNOW WHOM I HAVE BELIEVED, AND AM PERSUADED THAT HE IS ABLE TO KEEP THAT WHICH I HAVE COMMITTED UNTO HIM AGAINST THAT DAY."

By and by part of that slipped its hold, and she would quietly repeat "THAT WHICH I HAVE COMMITTED UNTO HIM." At last as she hovered on the borderline between this world and the better, her loved ones noticed her lips moving. They bent down to see if she needed anything. She was repeating over and over again to herself the one word of the text, "HIM, HIM, HIM, HIM."

She had lost the whole Bible, but that one word. But she had the whole bible and her whole hope in HIM

Will you be Confident? Or Ashamed?

ILLUS--What a thought! What a contingency! "To be ashamed before Him at His coming" It is a STRONG expression. It carries us back to that old scene in Paradise when it was lost. The guilty pair "hear the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden, in the cool of the day." And they shrink with SHAME from Him "at His coming". Is it thus that we should shrink at His coming now?

Were He at this moment to appear, how would we feel? What would be our first impulse? Our instinct? TO RUN TO MEET? or TO SHRINK FROM HIM IN SHAME?

At His coming--Rev. 6:15-17. Would it be thus with YOU?

CONCLUSION

A.- Proposition Restated:

We must properly understand "THE LAST TIMES" if we are to confidently live and minister in them

B.- Principles Restated:

1- CHARACTERISTICS
- One Anti-Christ
- Many antichrists through the centuries
- False teachings are rampant ....
  .... and the unbelievable is widely believed

2- DISCERNMENT ELEMENTS:
- The Holy Spirit's unction
- The Holy Bible's record
- The unholy Antichrist's opposition

3- PROTECTIONS IN LAST TIMES
- Abide in Christ
- Believe God's promise of eternal LIFE
- Claim God's provided protection
- Experience victory available to the Truly saved.

4- LAST TIME WARNINGS:
- Unsaved — Jesus is really coming
- Saved — Live so as to be
  - CONFIDENT, and not
  - ASHAMED !!

- Because "IT IS THE LAST TIME"

(over)

C.- Personalization:

1- Illus - S.D. Gordon told of an older Christian woman whose age began to tell on her memory capability. Once she had known large sections of Scripture by heart.

Eventually only one precious portion stayed with her — "I know whom I have believed and am persuaded that He is able to keep that which I have committed unto Him against that day."

By and by even that last verse in her memory slipped from her recall and she would be heard to repeat

"that which I have committed unto Him."

At last she hovered between this world and the better place to which she was headed. Her loved ones noticed her lips were moving. They bent to listen — to see if she needed something.

She repeated over and over again just one word of that last text — "HIM", "HIM", "HIM".

She had lost the whole of her memorized Scripture — except for one word!

But she still had the whole of the truth of the Bible — and her whole hope in HIM!

2- DO YOU?

- The here determines the here-after
- Will you be — CONFIDENT? or ASHAMED?
- Your meeting of Jesus is not far away!

Hymns: 144 Praise The Savior
39 - Where He Leads I'll Follow
140 — Will Jesus Find Us Watching

Westbrae - 1/3/65
5/22/88 - Grace Gospel Church, Beaver, WV

THE SECRET OF SINLESSNESS — 1 Jn. 3:4-9; Read Lev. 16

Intro:

A.-Origin Of Sin:

1-Paul's testimony
- --entering into mankind
- --scene in Garden of Eden
- --Rom. 5:12--"Wherefore as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."

2-John's testimony
- --traces back to heaven
- --traces back to its author
- --traces back to source of rebellion
- --1 Jn. 3:8--"He that commiteth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning."

B.-Nature of Sin:

1-Lawlessness--1 Jn. 3:4 — "Whosoever commiteth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law."

2-Westcott--"Assertion of the selfish will against a paramount authority"

3-Westminster Conf. "Infinite outrage against a holy God."

C.-Result Of Sin:

"Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting."

1-Rom. 6:23

2-Gal. 6:7-8

3-DEATH---spiritual & second

4-ILLUS--W.H. Griffith-Thomas used to tell of a "place" in England where there are 8 million people who never sin--------and then he'd admit that he was talking about a CEMETARY.

I.-SALVATION FROM SIN:

A.-Only Through Christ Is This Possible:

1-Purpose of His birth; Mt. 1:21

2-Purpose of His life; Lk. 19:10

3-Purpose of His death; Col. 1:20-22 (READ)

4-This we KNOW---1 Jn. 3:5 — "And ye know that He was manifested to take away our sins; + in Him is no sin."

5-ILLUS-----In Lev. 16 it was necessary to have TWO goats to portray the work of Christ. One to die for sin in picture form, and the other to carry those sins away forever.

B.-Total Salvation From Sin:

"In whom we have redemption thru His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace"

1-Guilt of sin--Eph. 1:7--sins removed from God's book of remembrance

2-Penalty of sin--Rom. 8:1--death penalty exchanged for eternal life

3-Power of sin--Rom. 6:15--able to be victorious instead of constantly defeated

4-Presence of sin--1 Jn. 3:2--ultimately removed from it.

5-From ALL sin---Tit. 2:14; Col. 2:13

"What then? Shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God Forbid."

"Who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from ALL iniquity ...

"And you, being dead in your sins + the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath He quickened together with Him, HAVING FORGIVEN you ALL trespasses,"

II.-THEORIES AND ANSWERS ABOUT SIN & BELIEVERS:

A.-Eradication---Theory # 1: "Grace"

1-Also called "Perfection", "2nd Blessing" & "2nd Work of /
2-Teaches a removal of the sin nature
3-Represented as an exchange of a NEW nature for the OLD
4-Generally taught to occur subsequent to salvation
5-Thus, they say it is not true of all believers, but is to be sought by all.
6-Eradication is a denial of
- --2 natures in a believer
- --continuing need for growth in grace
- --any need to avoid evil & seek the good
- --evil heart of man

7-Scriptures this fails to account for:
- --Rom. 7
- --1 Jn. 1:8 — "If we say that we have no sin (nature), we deceive ourselves, & the truth is not in us."
- --Gal. 5:17--"For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, & the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would."

8-Whatever victory is promised to any believer is open to "whosoever is born of God" (1 Jn. 3:9) for it is stated that such ones "doth not commit sin". Thus a 2nd work of grace is not the answer.

B.-Flesh Is Reformed---Theory #2:

1-These do not insist that the old nature is removed at the new birth, but that it is radically improved by virtue of salvation
2-Some others arrive at the same end by insisting that the old nature was not so bad to begin with; not dead, but just sick.
3-Say that a Christian is not capable of the more gross offenses.
4-Neglects the truth that
- --flesh is born flesh
- --flesh continues flesh after the new birth
- --flesh is sinful
- --Jn. 6:63--"It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing..."
- --Rom. 7:18--"For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing..."

5-Teaching of the "REFORMATION" of the flesh arises out of a lack of understanding concerning the 2 natures.

C.-Sin In A Believer Is Not Sinful---Theory #3:

1-Agrees about the sinfulness of sin in unsaved------
----IT IS SIN!
2-But calls these same things in a christian
- --faults --errors --mistakes
- --misjudgments --weaknesses --problems

3-But God calls them.....SIN!!!
- --1 Jn. 3:4—"...sin is the transgression of the law"
- --Jas. 4:17--"Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, & doeth it not, to him it is sin."

--Rom. 14:23--"...whatsoever is not of faith is SIN."

III.-CHARACTER OF THE CHILDREN OF GOD SEEN IN RELATION TO SIN & RIGHTEOUSNESS----1 Jn. 3:4-9:

A.-Sin Is Irreconcilable With Christianity (3:4-6):

1-Law of God is holy
2-It is SIN to transgress that holy law
3-Sinless Savior--manifested
  --came to bear our sins
  --capable Savior because "in Him is no sin"
4-HABIT OF LIFE--either abiding in Him
  --or sinning
  --ONE or the OTHER is your habit of life.
  --truth seen in the tenses of the verbs
  --Pres. tense==habitual action - "committeth"
  --Perf. tense==past action with continuing results — "take away"
5-Whoever has the habit of life of living in sin
  --1 Jn. 3:6
  --hasn't seen Christ--the facts haven't gripped the heart
  --hasn't known Christ--no personal appropriation
6-THUS, one who has the "habit" of sin hasn't been saved.
He lives in lawless rebellion against God & His Anointed.

B.-Sin Marks A Relationship To The Devil; Righteousness Marks A Relationship To Christ---1 Jn. 3:7-8:

1-Don't let "smooth talkers" deceive you-----(2:26)
2-A righteous life must have a source
3-Christ is the only "fountainhead" of a righteous life
4-Anything else is only a cheap imitation
5-Because HE is RIGHTEOUS, we are righteous & do righteousness
  --not to get saved
  --but because we are already saved
  --1 Pet. 1:15-16--"But as He which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; because it is written, 'Be ye holy; for I am holy.'"
  --KNOWLEDGE is not enough!
  --Must have FAITH & LIFE too!
6-"He that committeth sin"===="practiceth sin"
  --ref. is to the unbeliever
  --"is of the devil"
  --spiritual pedigree relates not to X, but Satan.
  --"for the devil sinneth from the beginning"
    *perennial practice of the devil
    *began in heaven
    *continues to this very day.
7-"For this purpose"
  --to take us out of the control of Satan
  --to remove from us the necessity of constantly sinning
  --Son of God.....Only HE could do this SAVING
  --"destroy"==="undo"==="unloose"
  --Thru Christ alone is man released from the bondage of the Devil.

C.-Sin Is Impossible For The Child Of God (3:9):

1-"Whosoever is born of God"
--open to "whosoever" will put his own name into the contract
--is born (Perf)=="was once born & thus continues to be God's child"
--true new birth is OF GOD
--Jn. 1:11-13

3 John 11-"Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God" Xn

2-"Doth not commit"--Present tense
--"is not practicing"
--sin is not the daily "activity" of the/
--prevented by Christ from that which is contrary to HIM

3-"He cannot sin"--doesn't mean it is impossible as an ACT
--1 Jn. 1:8
--does mean sin is an impossibility as our continuous activity
--a truly born again christian cannot live in sin
--THUS....NO PRACTICE OF SIN.
--if living in sin; pretty good indication of unsaved condition.

IV.-SECRETS OF SINLESSNESS: (Answers WHY Sin Is Impossible For The Child Of God

A.-Sin is contrary to the law of God---Therefore: AVOID

B.-Sin Is Contrary To The Mission & Work Of Christ: REFUSE

1-Christ broke sin's power
2-Christ loosed us from Satan's bondage
3-Therefore, we can't please Christ & live in the dominion of sin
4-We are "in Christ" by birth
5-We abide in Christ by obedience
6-Because sin is contrary to Christ's mission & work, a believer must REFUSE sin

C.-His Seed Remains In Us----Therefore: GROW

1-"Seed" is the Word--1 Pet. 1:23
--Jas. 1:18
--Lk. 8:12, 15

"Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the WORD OF GOD which liveth + abideth forever"

"Wherefore... receive with meekness the engrafted WORD, which is able to save your souls."

"Now the parable is this: the SEED is the WORD of God

2-Believing that "seed" brings us a NEW NATURE
3-Brings changed desires.
4-THUS--It is the grace of God working in the soul that makes the believer delight in holiness, in righteousness, in obedience to the will of God, for real joy is found in the service of the Lord Jesus Christ. I remember one of Dr. Ironside's stories about this; of a man who had lived a life of gross sin.

After his conversion, one of his old friends said to him, 'Bill, I pity you--a man that has been such a high-flier as you. And now you have settled down; you go to church, or stay at home & read the Bible & pray; you never have good times any more.'

'But, Bob,' said the man, 'you don't understand. I get drunk every time I want to. I go to the theater every time I want

to. I go to the dance when I want to. I play cards & gamble whenever I want to.

"I say, Bill," said his friend, "I didn't understand it that way. I though you had to give up all these things to be a Christian."

"No, Bob," said Bill, "when the Lord saved my soul He took the 'WANT TO' out of me, so I don't want to sin & He made a new creature in Christ Jesus out of me."

When we are born of God we receive a new life & that life has its own new nature, a nature that hates sin & impurity & delights in holiness & goodness.

"For it is God which worketh in us both to will and to do of His good pleasure."

D.-Born Of God------Therefore: LIVE IT:

1-Placed in a new family
2-New nature comes to us
3-New desire to live a new way
4-Phs. 2:13 teaches that He will work in us both to will & to do of His good pleasure
5-If a person does not have this desire, even though he claims to know God, there is good reason for him to question his being a true child of God

CONCL:

6-Ills.-Tree w/green leaves covering the OLD which shows LIFE

A.-Secret Of Sinlessness:

5-On the basis that Christ was manifested to take away sins (1 Jn. 3:5)

1-Avoid sin
2-Refuse sin
3-Grow in grace
4-Live the life.....ABIDING IN CHRIST

Ill.-Tree of green leaves covering the OLD

B.-Here we have the concept that Christianity is nothing less than this, that Christ continues to live & love & labor in those who are born of God & made members of the divine family.

Lives of Christ are on our bookshelves in abundance. Some of them are written by men who cannot call themselves Christian; yet they are obliged to confess, in attempting to assess the character of Christ, that He has a facination, a magnetism, not to be found elsewhere in the ancient world.

But it is not God's intent that we should be forever casting a backward look to that Life which was lived out in such purity & power on the soil of Palestine. It is God's intent that the world should be able to look upon the Christian man or woman & see there in vividness & faithfulness Jesus Christ, our Great Contemporary.

May it be so in us!

1/16/66-P.M.- Westbrae

Jesus Calls Us ——— 383
Take Time To Be Holy - 374

HOW TO PREVENT THE PRACTICE OF SIN — 1 John 3:4-10

INTRO. FROM STUDENT QUARTERLY

A.- JUDAS — PROFESSING BUT NOT POSSESSING

B.- LOT — PROFESSING + POSSESSING BUT NOT PRACTICING

C.- QUESTIONS

1- Were Judas + Lot happy, contented men?

2- Would any knowledgeable person envy either man?

3- Would you want YOUR LIFE to be patterned after either man?

4- What BETTER ALTERNATIVE is available to our choice?

D.- PROP — By God's grace I determine to practice righteous living, and make sin more and more the exception in my life.

I.- RECOGNIZE THE REBELLIOUSNESS OF SIN! 3:4

A.- Description Of The Practice Of Sin:

1- "Commetteth" + "Transgresseth"
- Same root word
= To MAKE / TO PRACTICE

2- Present tense verbs

3- Habit of life; Life centered in self + not God.

B.- Definition Of The Principle Of Sin:
1- Sin + Lawlessness = Same thing
2- Violation of the will of God, not merely of the 10 Commandments
3- Rebelliousness — In ACTS
— In ATTITUDES
4- Incompatible with the spiritual identity of one who is born of God

C.- Denunciation Of The Perpetuation Of Sin
1- EXPLICIT denunciation
2- Contrary to — NATURE of God
— OBEDIENCE to the Word

II.- RECOGNIZE THE REASONS FOR THE INCARNATION OF CHRIST — 3:5,8

A.- Christ Came To Take Away Our Sins: (3:5)
1- Absolutely sure — "We Know"
2- Helpless to save ourselves
3- That's Why Jesus Came
4- Able to do so because He is

SINLESS

-2 Cor. 5:21- "For He hath made Him to be sin for us, Who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him."

5- SUBSTITUTIONARY ATONEMENT

-Heb. 4:15- "For we have not an H.P., which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin."

-1 Pet. 2:22-24

B. Christ Came To Destroy The Works Of The Devil: (3:8) (3)

1- Began rebellion against God - Isa. 14
2- Led angels in rebellion
3- ALREADY CONDEMNED!
- John 12:31 - "Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out
- John 16:11 - "Of judgment because the prince of this world is judged"
4- Christ came to SET FREE those who receive Him.
5- To follow Satan is to practice sin! and follow a loser!

III. RECOGNIZE THE RELATIONSHIP OF ABIDING IN CHRIST: 3:6-7

A. "Abiding" = Having Unbroken Fellowship
- John 15
- I John 2:24 - "abide" "remain" "continue"
2:27 - "abideth" (2X)
2:28 - "abide"

B. EVIDENCES OF ABIDING

1- He does not practice sin - 3:6 e
How? - 3 "Building Blocks" Of Freedom From Sin
- Abide in Christ
- Walk in the light
- Confessing known sin

2- He does practice righteousness (3:7)

- Don't allow any to deceive you!
- DOING is the evidence of BEING
- ILLUS - A grafted fruit tree will bring forth fruit according to the graft.
- However, if a shoot comes up from the root, it bears fruit according to the root.
- PRUNING is needed to "cut away" the evidences of the OLD NATURE "root"

IV. RECOGNIZE THE RESULTS OF PRACTICING SIN — 3:4, 6, 8, 10

A. He Who Practices Sin Transgresses The Law — 3:4
1. Lawlessness; Rebellion
2. Cannot be excused or explained away
3. Reveals the CHARACTER of the one practicing sin.

B. He Who Practices Sin Has Not Seen Or Known Him! — 3:6
1. Transformation (= CHANGE) characterizes the truly born again
2. Made in His LIKENESS gradually
3. Completed at the rapture — 3:2
4. Believers are to be DIFFERENT!

C. He Who Practices Sin Is Of The Devil: 3:8
1. Example of the Pharisees
2. John 8:44
3. Sin originated with the Devil
4. Sin is practiced by his children — 3:10

D. He Who Practices Sin Is Not Of God: 3:10 (5)

1 - Sinning is Satanic in origin
2 - Truth living is of God
3 - NO MIDDLE GROUND!
4 - Either you are "of God" or you are "of the devil"
5 - Righteous living shows God as our Father
6 - Mt. 7:20 "By their fruits ye shall Know them"

V. - RECOGNIZE THE REALITY OF THE NEW BIRTH — 3:9

SIN is "out of character" for one who is possessed of new life

A. The Believer's Salvation Is Retained:

1 - "is born" = Completed action
+ Continuing results
• Nothing can disturb the eternal relationship

2 - Sin can interrupt FELLOWSHIP
3 - " " bring discipline
4 - NOT a practice of sin.

B. The Believer's Seed Is Remaining:

1 - 3:9 b is a difficult verse
2 - DONALD BURDICK - The Epistles of John, P. 55

"The seed (sperma) is that element in the process of reproduction which carries both life and the family characteristics. To use modern scientific terminology, the sperm is a bearer of the genes, which transmit heredity. God's child does not engage in the continual practice of sin because, by reason of his

spiritual heredity, this is contrary to his nature."

3- OLD nature by natural birth
NEW nature by new birth
Rom. 7 describes the STRUGGLE

4- ONLY as one looks to God + develops his new nature will he gain victory over the old, sinful nature.

5- The believer will prevent the practice of sin in his life when he remembers:

— His salvation experience

+

— The reality of the new nature

6- GROWTH / CHANGE / PROGRESS ....

This is the way of VICTORY!

B.-Outcome Of This Truth To You:

1-What is Jesus Christ as you view Him??
- -A good man ??
- -A marvelous teacher ??
- -A moral example ??
- -A victim of circumstances ??
- -A reform leader ??

2-Such views are not adequate, for they do not take into account that Jesus Christ was and is THE MORAL MIRACLE ----THE SINLESS ONE !!

3-Jesus Christ--Not just "able not to sin"
--But He was **not able to sin** !!
- -All because of Who and What He was

4-Will you **NOW RESPOND** to the facts of truth presented from the Bible today, and **ACKNOWLEDGE HIM!**
- -Savior of your soul
- -Lord of your Life
- -Coming King of Israel
- -Precious Mediator between God & man
- -Authoritative Prophet
- -Succouring High Priest
- -And ** Object of your worship !
  ** Person Whom you serve !

5-Stanzas 4 & 5 of "My Savior" by Dora Greenwell (#154)

#226

Yea, living, dying, let me bring
My strength, my solace from this spring:
That He who lives to be my King
Once died to be my Savior

And Oh, that He fulfilled may see
The travail of His soul in me
And with His work contented be,
As I with my dear Savior.!"

1/30/66--Westbrae
2/2/69--Westbrae
1/11/87--OKBC
1/4/98-Grace Gospel Ch, Beaver, WV
2/28/05-Harper Heights Bapt. Ch.
2/6/05-Lookout Bapt Ch
9/28/05-Bible Center Ch,

#223--"Praise Him, Praise Him" #442
#217--"Holy Is The Lord"
#302--"Hallelujah, What A Savior" #127
#103 One Day

BOORUM & PEASE "NoTEAR" ®

BOORUM & PEASE "NoTEAR"

INTRODUCTION

A.-A Sinless Man:

1-I do not know any sinless men in my circle of acquaintance
2-That any man could be sinless was quite foreign to Jewish thought--Eccles. 7:20--"There is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, & sinneth not."
--1 Kgs. 8:46--"If they sin against thee, for there is no man that sinneth not)..."
--Prov. 20:9--"Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from any sin?"
--Ps. 5:9--"For there is no faithfulness in their mouth; for their inward part is very wickedness; their throat is an open sepulchre; they flatter with their tongue."
--Ps. 14:2-3

"The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men to see if there were any that did understand & seek God. They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy; there is none that doeth good, no, not one."

3-Have YOU ever met a PERFECT MAN ??
a SINLESS PERSON??

B.-The Sinless God-Man:

1-Promised through many centuries
2-Provided thru the Virgin Birth of Jesus Christ
3-Perfection resides in Him--THE MORAL MIRACLE !!
4-Because of His perfection He is able to provide for us in God's sight what we cannot provide for ourselves
5-Poem----""My Savior" (Dora Greenwell--#154 Inspiring Hym #226 Great Hymns of the Faith

"I am not skilled to understand
What God hath willed, what God hath planned;
I only know at His right hand
Is One who is my Savior.

"I take Him at His word indeed:
'Christ died for sinners,' this I read:
For in my heart I find a need
Of Him to be my Savior.

"That He should leave His place on high
And come for sinful man to die,
You count it strange? so once did I,
Before I knew my Savior!"

6-PROP:--Jesus Christ is shown to be sinless according to the Scriptures, and that moral purity makes possible our salvation.

I.-THREE EVIDENCES OF CHRIST'S SINLESSNESS:

A.-No Sin In Christ's NATURE:

1-A two-natured being--DEITY, which was eternal
--HUMANITY, which was born physically
2-No sin--In His deity; Impossible, because perfect
--In His humanity; Impossible, because Virgin born

3-THEREFORE--Capable of being our sin bearer
--1 Jn. 3:5--"And ye know that He was manifested to take away our sins; and in Him is no sin"
Reverse Verses
--Heb. 4:15--For we have not an H. P. which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin."*

4-This is THE FOUNDATION of salvation
--God provides saving grace
--The sinless Savior is able to save us
--Virgin Birth had protected Jesus from pre-natal infection with the virus of sin generally passed to all thru the father's part in generation

5-Reinforcement Vs--1 Pet. 1:19--"But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot."

6-Jesus Christ's nature
--NO temptation from within Him
** Not from His deity
** Not from His humanity
--ALL temptation was from outside Him
** From the world
** From the Devil
--NO SIN in His nature at all !

7-ILLUS--Sin's attack on Jesus was like an attack of a rowboat against a battleship with the attack armament being A PEA SHOOTER !!
--The attack can be made; shots can be fired
--But the battleship is invulnerable to such attacks
--So was Jesus----I M P E C C I B L E== Impossible to sin

B.-No Sin IN Christ's ACTIONS:

1-Question: (J.F.Walvoord, Christology Notes, P. 29)

"If the temptation of an impeccible person be considered possible, can it be said of Christ that His temptations were real? If there was no corresponding nature within to respond to sin, is it true that the temptation is real?

"This question must also be answered in the affirmative. In the case of the human race, the reality of temptation can easily be proved by the frequency of sin. While this is not true in the case of Christ, it is nevertheless evident that Christ's temptations were real. While Christ never experienced the inner struggle of two natures deadlocked as in the case of Paul's experience (Rom. 7), there is abundant evidence of the reality of temptation."

2-FIVE recorded temptations of Jesus Christ:
(1) To turn stones into bread
(2) To make a public display of God's preservation by jumping off the wall of the temple
(3) To receive the glory of the world immediately if He would by-pass the Cross
(4) To avoid the Cross as He struggled & prayed in Gethsemane

(5) To save Himself instead of others by coming down off the Cross

3-Walvoord: (P. 29)
"While on the one hand it is true that Christ did not experience the temptations arising in a sin nature, on the other hand, He was tried as no other ever was tried. Added to the nature of the temptation itself was the greater sensitivity to sin. His body, being without sin, was far more sensitive to hunger & abuse than that of other men. To Him hunger was more real than it would have been to any other. Yet, in full experience of these longings, Christ was completely in control of Himself."

4-PROOF of Christ's sinlessness in actions as tested in the crucible of experience as He faced the attacks of Satan:
- --Heb. 2:17-18
- --Heb. 4:15
- --Heb. 12:3-4

5-Clear declaration of Scripture
- --1 Pet. 2:22-23--"Who did no sin, neither was guile found in His mouth: who, when He was reviled, reviled not again; when He suffered, He threatened not; but committed Himself to Him that judgeth righteously."
- --2 Cor. 5:21--"For He (GOD) hath made Him to be sin for us, Who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him."

6-GOD'S PURPOSE in having Jesus Christ, "Who knew no sin" take our place on the Cross:
- --Not to be an **example** of how to die
- --Not to be a **model** of how to suffer
- --Not to **teach** us resignation in the face of pain
- --**BUT** to be **a SUBSTITUTE!!**
  - ** "the Just for the unjust" (1 Pet. 3:18)
  - ** "that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him." (2 Cor. 5:21)
- --**THIS** was the **ULTIMATE PLAN** of the Father in our behalf

12:3-In the 10th day of this month they shall take to them a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house."

7-ILLUS--**Passover Lamb**
- --Ex. 12:3, 6-Keep it until the 14th day of the same month...Israel shall kill it.
- --**Proven** for 5 days to show that it had neither internal fault nor external blemish before it was viewed as an acceptable LAMB TO BE SLAIN.
- --Jesus fulfills that prefigurement as the Lamb of God slain in our behalf

C.-No Sin In Christ's **RELATIONSHIPS:**

1-**No sin** as High Priest before God
- --Heb. 7:26--"For such a H. P. became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, & made higher than the heavens;"
  - --"**HOLY**" == pious, godly; His perfect nature
  - --"**HARMLESS**" == guileless; His perfect attitude
  - --"**UNDEFILED**" == not contaminated; His perfect relationships
- --Physical life on earth
  - ** Not seduced by the world
  - ** Not seduced by Satan's solicitations
  - ** PERFECT PURITY !!

2-"Made higher than the heavens"
** Ref. to Jesus' exaltation to glory
** Commendation in the presence of the Father after His resurrection & ascension

3-"Separate from sinners"
(a) Some understand this to be an inference that no one but Jesus own disciples **Saw Him** after His resurrection.
** No Scriptural prood of this
** Only silence, & that is a weak argument
** (b) **Better**--A reference to the Virgin Birth of Christ that brought Him into the world as a sinless being, the GOD-MAN

4-Thus--No sin in relationship to His BIRTH
--No sin in relationship to His NATURE
--No sin in relationship to His HUMAN LIFE on earth
--No sin in relationship to His PRESENT EXALTATION in heaven

5-**Outbrowth** of Jesus' sinlessness:
--Sufferings were unjustified & undeserved (1 Pet. 3:18)
* --Cross work was **FOR US**
--Because He was so fitted as our H.P., He is able to provide the moment-by-moment **H E L P** to us in our infirmities as we live here on earth.
--Heb. 4:15-16

6-Indeed, Jesus Christ is THE MORAL MIRACLE, our sinless Savior !

II.-THREE **REASONS** FOR CHRIST'S SINLESSNESS:

"For Christ also hath suffered for sin, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God..."

A.-The **OMNIPOTENT** Christ:

1-Omnipotent in **creation** of the universe:
John 1:3-4--"All things were made by Him; and without Him was not anything made that was made. In Him was life; and the life was the light of men."

2-Omnipotent in **miracles**
John 2:7-8--"Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them to the brim. And He saith unto them, draw out now and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it."

3-Jesus is **ALL POWERFUL** !!

4-Since sin overcomes those who are weak in the area of their weaknesses, Christ could not succumb to sin, for His human nature was indissoluably united to HIs divine nature.

5-ILLUS--**Match** alone---B R E A K A B L E !!
--Match **attached** to a crowbar ---**UN**BREAKABLE !!

6-Thus, since Christ's human nature is united to, but still separate from His divine nature, He is one **OMNIPOTENT PERSON**, and as the all-powerful One, He is incapable of sinning !

B.-The **OMNISCIENT** Christ:

1-Jesus **knew all** things
- --John 1:47-51
- --John 2:24--But Jesus did not commit Himself unto them, because He knew all men."
- --John 16:30--"Now are we sure that Thou knowest all things & needest not that any man should ask thee; by this we believe that thou camest forth from God."
- --Heb. 4:13--"Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in His sight: but all things are naked & open unto the eyes of Him with Whom we have to do."

2-**Sin** often **enters** into our experience thru the avenue of one's **ignorance**

3-Jesus is not ignorant of anything; He is all-knowing !!

4-**NO** area of ignorance in Him, so no avenue for the entrance of sin into our Lord's life

5-IMPOSSIBLE for the omniscient Christ **to commit** any sin which He would know could only bring eternal woe to Himself & to the human race.
- --Infinite wisdom to see & understand outcomes
- --Infinite power to resist solicitations to evil
- --**Impossible** for Jesus Christ to sin
- --He was....and is...IMPECCABLE !!

C.-The **IMMUTABLE** Christ:

1-Verses teaching God's unchangeableness
- --Heb. 13:8--"Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and today & forever."
- --Ps. 102:27--"But Thou art the same, & thy years shall have no end."
- --Mal. 3:6--"For I am the LORD, I change not"

2-Immutability relates to the **PERSON** and **NATURE** of God, not to God's methods of operation....which do change !!
- --Creation was done, and completed & stopped
- --**Miracles** in times of Moses, Elijah-Elisha, Jesus and then the Apostles, but not at all times.
- --Sign gifts such as Tongues-speaking was a sign of judgment upon Jews & to signal a change of dispensation, but they were temporary, not on-going
- --**Healing** of bodily ills by Jesus and the apostles upon unsaved to attract attention & to accredit messengers:
  - Never a healing of the saved
  - Not a continuing method of divine operation

3-Character of God is **HOLY**--in eternity past
- --in human history
- --in the incarnation
- --in all time to come
- --UNCHANGEABLE in His Person and nature & character

4-Therefore, Jsus Christ is IMPECCABLE !!

III.-THREE KINDS OF WITNESSES TO CHRIST'S SINLESSNESS:

6

A.-Superhuman Witnesses Are TRUE WITNESSES:

1-Angel Gabriel
--Lk.1:35--And the angel answered & said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, & the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God."
--The child thus conceived & born is seen as deity

2-Demon with unclean spirits
-Mk. 1:24--"Let us alone; what have we to do with Thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy us? I know Thee Who Thou art, the Holy One of God."
-Knew Jesus Christ as Messiah, Who was HOLY !

3-Satan, the prince of evil spirits
-John 14:30..."the prince of this world cometh, & hath nothing in Me."
-No avenue of accusation against Jesus.
-No temptation because of a sinful nature

4-Christ Himself--
--John 7:18--"He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but He that seeketh His glory that sent Him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in Him."
--CLAIM of purity
--John 8:46--"Which of you convicteth Me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe Me?"
-Clear challenge to produce evidence that Jesus was a sinner.... ...but no response

B.-Governmental Witnesses Are EXPERIENCED WITNESSES:

1-Pontius Pilate, Roman Governor over Judea:
-7 recorded instances of his words about Jesus
"I find no fault in Him" (Jn. 18:38; 19:4, 6; Lk. 23:4, 14)
5x
"I have found no cause of death in Him." (LK. 23:22)
"I am innocent of the blood of this just person; see ye to it." (Mt. 27:24)

2-Pilate's wife--"Have thou nothing to do with that just man..." (Mt. 27:19)

3-Roman Centurion at the execution on Calvary
Lk. 23:47--"Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, 'Certainly this was a RIGHTEOUS MAN."

** 4-These were all competent & trustworthy witnesses who were used to giving and hearing testimony.

C.-Contemporary Witnesses Are INFORMED WITNESSES:

1-On the scene and thoroughly knowledgeable
2-John--1 Jn. 3:5--"...in Him is no sin"

3-Peter--1 Pet. 2:22--"Who did no sin"
4-Paul--2 Cor. 5:21--"Who knew no sin"
5-Judas--Mt. 27:4--"...I have sinned in that I have betrayed innocent blood."
6-Thief on the Cross--Lk. 23:40-41--"But the other, answering, rebuked him, saying, 'Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? And we, indeed, justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds. But this man hath done nothing amiss."
7-SILENCE of the Pharisees when challenged
--Jn. 8:46--"Which of you convicteth Me of sin?"
**--They would gladly have answered in denial of His sinlessness, IF they had possessed any valid evidence
8-All the people who witnessed Christ's crucifixion
--Lk. 23:48--"And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, & returned."
--Widespread knowledge that Jesus was DIFFERENT from any other person who ever lived
9-TOTALS-Eleven individuals' witness is recorded
-Three groups' witness is recorded
-UNITED TESTIMONY of Christ's sinlessness

IV.-RESULTS OF CHRIST'S SINLESSNESS:

A.-Jesus Christ Is QUALIFIED To Be Our...:

1-SAVIOR--As sinless man He could die for mankind
--As sinless God He was able to give that death infinite value before the Father

2-MEDIATOR--Jesus stands between God and man
--He partakes of all we both are
--1 Tim. 2:5--"For there is one God, and one mediator between God & men, the man Christ Jesus."
--He adequately represents man to God and God to men

3-PROPHET--Moses promised a super-prophet would come (Deut. 18:15-19)
--Jesus was that Revealer of God
--Jn. 1:18--"No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son which is in the bosom of the Father, He hath declared Him."
--Exemplified in Matt. 5-7--"...but I say unto you" Sermon on the Mount

4-PRIEST--Representative of man before God
-Qualified as a true man
--Totally able to sympathize with human beings who are His brethren
--Heb. 4:14-15

5-KING--Son of David
--Son of Gdd
--Fulfillment of promises made to DAvid (2 Sam. 7)
--Revealed in Ps. 2:6-9

Israel

B.-Jesus Christ Is **WORTHY** TO BE **WORSHIPPED!**

1-Worship is improper if addressed **to men** by men
- --Peter--Acts 10:26--"But Peter took Cornelius up, saying, Stand up; I myself am a man."
- --Paul & Barnabas--Acts 14:11-18 in district of Lycaonia

2-Worship is improper if addressed **to angels**
- --Rev. 22:9--"Then saith the angel unto me, 'See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant... worship God"

3-**ONLY GOD** is to be worshipped--Rev. 22:9--Worship God"
- --Mt. 4:10--"Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, & Him only shalt thou serve."
- --Jesus Christ **received worship** on earth on 11 separate occasions

C.-**Additional Observations:**

1-No record in Scripture of Jesus Christ ever repenting or needing to repent of sin

2-No record given recounting Jesus Christ being converted (or needing to be converted

3-No record of Jesus Christ ever offering a sacrifice for sin, or of needing to do so.

4-No record that Jesus Christ ever apologized or needed to apologize

5-No record of any sin or disobedience toward Mary & Joseph or any other persons.

6-Truly, Jesus Christ is--THE SINLESS SAVIOR.. The MORAL MIRACLE !!

CONCLUSION:

A.-**Outline** Of The **Facts:**

1-Thoroughly factual **EVIDENCES** of Christ's sinlessness:
- --No sin in Jesus' NATURE
- --No sin in Jesus' ACTIONS
- --No sin in Jesus' RELATIONSHIPS

2-Thoroughly logical **REASONS** for Christ's sinlessness:
- --He is OMNIPOTENT
- --He is OMNIISCIENT
- --He is IMMUTIBLE

3-Thoroughly reliable **WITNESSES** to Christ's sinlessness
- --Eleven individuals
- --Three groups
- --Totally united testimony from both friends and enemies

4-Thoroughly life-**TRANSFORMING RESULTS** from our Lord's sinlessness--Uniquely qualified **Savior ** Priest ** Mediator ** King ** Prophet
- --**Only One** worthy to be worshipped

"LET US LOVE ONE ANOTHER" 1 John 3:10-18

Intro: A.-What Is Love?:

1-Henry Drummond was certainly right when he called love "the greatest thing in the world." Many today agree that love is the key to happiness. Dr. Karl Menninger has written, "If we can love enough, this is the touchstone. Love is the medicine for the sickness of the world." It is love which can flush out the fear, hate and misery which plague the inner man and rob life of its joy & sweetness. Dr. Lesslie Weatherhead, retired minister of the City Temple, London, said, "With but few exceptions, all psycho-neurotic symptoms can be traced to one common cause--DEPRIVATION OF LOVE."

2-Love is absolutely essential for mental, emotional & spiritual health. It is the hallmark of the Christian faith, "By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye love one another" (Jn. 13:35). Paul describes it as the greatest of the Xn. graces, "Now abideth faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love." (1 Cor. 13:13).

B.-What Is The Nature Of Love?:

1-Aldous Huxley has pointed out in his book, "Tomorrow and Tomorrow and Tomorrow", "Of all the worn, smudged, dogs-eared words in our vocabulary, 'love' is surely the grubbiest, smelliest, slimiest."

2-This is true if the word is used in its popular connotation as an equivalent for LUST & SENSUOUS DESIRE

3-Biblical concept of Love--2 elements

--Love is dependent on the nature of the one loving & not on the object which is loved. Christian love is not reserved for that which is lovely & lovable. The object may be very unlovely. In fact it is just when people are the most unlovely that they are the most in need of love & it is then that love has the greatest opportunity for expression.

--Love is an attitude & action which seeks the good of the one loved. Love isn't just a feeling of affection & liking for another, it is an intellectual decision to seek the good of another. And, even more significant, it is an action which contributes to the other person. Too often we think of love only in terms of feeling. A fatalistic attitude is taken about the whole thing. Either we feel kindly disposed to another or we do not & there isn't much we can do about it. And, moreover, this kindly disposition is usually based on whether the person is lovable or not. Love, as we find it in the Bible, is an intellectual decision which can be made. It is a decision to contribute to the welfare of another

--Repeat--Dependent on the one loving; not the one loved

--An intellectual decision & taking of action which contributes to the welfare of another

C.-Outward Proofs Of Relationship To God (3:10-12):

1-Righteousness--3:10

2-Love--3:11-12

--continuing message from the beginning

--early contrary example showing law of contrast

**Cain

**"slew"=="slaughtered & butchered"

3-BOTH love & righteousness are necessary of proof of our relationship to the God who is both Love & Righteous

--Justice will become sternness without love

--Love will become weakness without Justice

--These two--Love & Righteousness--are 2 parts to 1 whole

--The whole of a wholesome relation to God

4-Have these 2--Love & Righteousness--& you KNOW you're saved

5-Lack these 2--love & Righteousness--& you KNOW you're not a saved person.....OR...you're out of fellowship

6-Thus, your spiritual parenthood becomes evident.

I.-HATRED AND LOVE (3:13-15):

A.-Hatred From The World Is To Be Expected (3:13):

1-"Marvel not"=="stop marveling"=="stop getting shaken or surprised"

2-This hatred is to be expected

3-Addressed to Brethren--they are to feel world's enmity

--they have a new relation that calls forth a new reaction

4-Hatred is a characteristic of the world

--such reaction is natural

--such reaction is to be expected

--normal that world should hate those that contradict its maxims and condemn its practices

--Don't be surprised

--Expect that hate will transform itself into persecution

--Just understand & be prepared to "go on" in spite of it

5-Avenues of hatred--violence

--slander

--ridicule.....tactics of the world

--see that we don't engage in these!

B.-Love Is A Proof Of Abiding Life (3:14):

1-"We know"---this is solid & demonstrable truth

2-"We have passed"--perfect tense in Gk.

--"we have migrated"

--exchange of spheres at salvation

--out of (ek) death

--into (eis) life

--mutually exclusive spheres

3-Thus--Active LOVE is a sign of life in Christ

--Abiding HATRED is a sign of the natural state of death without Christ

--One or the other is our state

--Candlish--"At all events, when my character is changed the character of all my love,--let who may be its objects, & let it have ever so many objects, differing ever so widely,--is changed in corresponding manner. There is not one of those I loved before ##

I can refuse anger in coffee — That's OK
I can refuse intoxicating drink on a hot dog — That's OK
Characteristic — Because it REBUKES the world

Scotch Preacher
1830+

whom I love now as I used to do. My love to every one of them is quite a new love. The wife of my bosom, the child of my house, the servant & stranger within my gates, the beggar at my door, the queen reigning over me, the companion of my leisure, the partner of my business, the holy man of God, the wretched prodigal, the child of misery & vice--there is not one of them whom I love now as I did before. It is a new affection that I feel to every one of them." P. 302.

C.-Hatred Is A Proof Of Abiding Death (3:15):

1-"Murderer" is an epitaph used of Satan--Jn. 8:44

2-There are "Cains" who appear to be in the NEW family as well as in the OLD
--2:9
--2:11

3-These are acting under the orders their OLD FATHER SATAN instead of under the orders of their professed NEW FATHER IN HEAVEN

4-These "CAINS" in the family household are accountable for such actions.

5-John is not saying that no murderer can ever be saved, but that no saved person evidences his salvation by murder of life, of reputation, of position, of relationship, or of feelings.

NB 6-CANDLISH--"If, therefore, you would be safe from the risk of being a murderer, see that you are not a hater. And if you would not be in danger of being a hater, see that you are a lover." Pp. 307-308.

II.-MANIFESTATION OF LOVE (3:16-18):

A.-Love Patterned After Christ (3:16):

1-"Percieve"=="We have come to know"
--something unknown & unknowable by natural means
--1 Cor. 2:9-10
--understood by revelation & illumination

2-"The Love Of God"--"OF GOD" is in italics
--omitted in the Greek
--actually reads: "Hereby perceive we THE LOVE"
--emphasis is on the quality of love which is totally divine
--a love impossible to man except it be given to him & channelled thru him.

3-"He laid down His life"--SACRIFICIALLY--Jn. 10:11
--VOLUNTARILY----Jn. 10:13-15
--EXPECTANTLY----Jn. 10:17
--LOVINGLY-------Jn. 15:13
--SUBSTITUTIONALLY--1 Jn. 3:16
--"FOR US"
--SUMMARY---Rom. 5:8

4-S.L.Johnson--"This love is sacrificial. The divine love is perceived for what it is when it is discerned that this love was the inspiration for Christ's willingness to lay down His life for us. But, characteristically, we are not permitted to rest there in our

thinking. Immediately comes the injunction, 'And we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.' How can we condescend to men of low estate? How can we empty ourselves? It is doubtful that we can But He can do it in us for the reason that He has already done it historically." Bib. Sac. 441, Pp. 42-43

5-"And we ought"--obligation derives from our relation to Christ & to the brethren
--duty is not a conclusion from knowledge, but a part of that knowledge

6-"To lay down our lives"
--Example of Peter---Jn. 13:37
--Example of Paul----Rom. 9:3
--Example of Priscilla & Aquilla--Rom. 16:3-4
Sacrifice of Self & Life is proof of our love for Christ and the brethren.
--Have we NO RIGHT?.....NO, WE HAVEN'T!

B.-Love Extended Into Life (3:17):

1-Turns from the greatness of our obligation to the ordinariness of our failure

2-Love.....Real love, is PRACTICAL

3-Warns of lofty views & low experience.....DEADLY!

4-It is easy to lay down one's life, for martyrdom is heroic & exhilerating; the difficulty lies in doing the little things, facing day by day the petty sacrifices & denials which no one notices or applauds.

5-Try & Test ourselves by a more homely examination:
--not dying, but living
--not having, but giving
--not emotions, but goods
--not professing, but expressing
--Candlish--"You will lay down your life for one who is, or may be, a brother! And yet wou cannot lay down for him your love of this world's good; your love of ease & selfish comfort; your fastidious taste, that shrinks from contact with squalid wretchedness & vulgar ways; your proud or shy reserve, that keeps the humble at a distance; your false shame, that sends you in upon yourself when you should be sowing beside all waters." P. 317
--How do we of 1962 fare in such a test?

6-Sacrifice of goods & gifts is a proof of our love for Christ & the brethren
--"this world's goods" includes earthly riches, wealth intellect, time, talents, etc.
--Lk. 3:11
--3 Jn. 5-8
--ILLUS --A man once parked his car on a street. Up came a boy & looked at it in admiration & his eyes were wide at its beauty. "Where did you get this car?" he asked. "My brother gave it to me," replied the man.
"My, I wish...." The man knew the boy was wishing he had a new car like that.
But the lad went on & finished the sentence surprisingly: "I wish I could be a brother like your brother was. I have a brother who is crippled who cannot get out. I would buy him a car like this."

7-We are really destitute if a destitute brother can't get thru to us because we have wilfully closed the door of our heart to him.

8-The love of God--of which He is the source
--ofwhich He is the author
--of which He is the object
--of which He is the pattern

CONCL: A.-Love That Is Active & Real: (3:18):

1-"My little children"
--changed from "brethren" in 3:13
--changed to "spiritually dependent ones"
--speaks to all those who draw their being from God

2-3:18--Tender, but stern words to us
--not in word or tongue---MERE THEORY
--but in deed and truth---REAL ACTION
--not empty air, but tangible realities

3-Ellicott--"He forbids all traitorous babble of heartless insincerity, and urges that just, active, straightforward, all-embracing affection which was complete in Christ alone.

B-Perfect Love:

Slow to suspect----quick to trust
Slow to condemn----quick to justify
Slow to offend-----quick to defend
Slow to expose-----quick to shield
Slow to reprimand--quick to forbear
Slow to belittle---quick to appreciate
Slow to demand-----quick to give
Slow to provoke----quick to conciliate
Slow to hinder-----quick to help
Slow to resent-----quick to forgive

C.-Brethren-----"Let us love one another!"

THE LOVE LIFE OF THE BELIEVER

1 John 3:11-24

(1)

Memory Verse – 3:16

Lesson Aims

1. Determine to be more loving toward other believers
2. Actively seek out needs within the church which you can meet

I. – THE COMMAND CONCERNING LOVE

3:11 – 16

A. – The Command Stated – 3:11

1 – The antiquity of the message
- Paul's ministry in Ephesus
- Pastor Timothy
- John's service there
- Message of LOVE is as old as the gospel itself

2 – The obligation of the believer –
"we should love one another"
- Pure love is to characterize us
- PHILE = Affection, friendship, family
- AGAPE – Def
  - This love is directed not only to the lovely + desirable, but also toward the unlovely + hateful, demonstrated supremely by God Himself

– Jerome tells us that during John's last years "LITTLE CHILDREN, LOVE ONE ANOTHER" was the one exhortation

which he never ceased to give, even after he was too old to preach. (2)

B. - The Command Illustrated - 3:12-16

1 - The ABSENCE of love - CAIN - 3:12

- No love for his brother
- PRIME EXAMPLE of hatred + anger
- Earliest case of this sin
- "SLEW" = "slaughtered"; murdered
  - Evidence of his devilish nature
  - Term used of animal whose throat is cut in sacrifice
- Abel's righteousness excites the murderous hatred of Cain
- PROGRESSION - Not loving, hating, murder, no eternal life
- No wonder that John exhorts us

2 - The ABUNDANCE of love - CHRIST

(a) - The world will hate you - 3:13
ANTAGONISM

(b) - Believers will love the brethren - 3:14
relationship

* PROOF of family
* [Illus] - Barbara Nelson after she received the Lord
* ABEL is prototype of good; CAIN is prototype of the wicked.

(c) Love means LIFE; Hatred means DEATH!

TRANSMIGRATION out of death into life - Permanent action; Clear-cut result. - 3:15

(d) EXAMPLE - Jesus Christ - 3:16
love made known at CALVARY!

Purpose of Christ's coming

- Personal death
- Voluntary death
- Sacrificial death
- Substitutionary death

- Jn. 10:17,18 - "I lay down my life ... No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, + I have power to take it again
- Matt. 20:28 - "Even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister + to give His life a ransom for many."

II. - THE CONDUCT BEFITTING LOVE — 3:16-18

A. - Love is Personally Expressed - 3:16:

"Hereby perceive we the love".

1 - "We perceive" — EMPHATIC

2 - CHRIST is the archetype of self-sacrificing love, as CAIN is of brother-sacrificing hatred. PATTERN for our love!

3 - John considered the love of the brethren a tangible evidence of our love of God.
- Christ's death - SALVATION related.
- Believer's death - SERVICE related.

4 - Our love must be ("= ought")
- Practical
- Self-sacrificing
- All-embracing

5 - FEW of us will be called upon to give our lives for the brethren, but all of us are called upon to live our lives for the brethren. We should be willing to sacrifice of self as Christ did.

B.- Love Is Practically Expressed - (3:17-18)

1- Personal denial of love — A negative example is given to teach a positive truth (3:17)

(a) Reserve of resources — "this world's goods"

(b) Recognition of need - present tense; Ongoing look

(c) Refusal to help - "shutteth up"

(d) Revelation of character — "How dwelleth the love of God in him?"

God gives;
Believers give;
Love gives!

The question here is equivalent to the statement in 4:20, that to love God and hate one's brother is impossible.

2- Personal demonstration of love (3:18)

- Orthodoxy + Orthopraxy
- Not saying that we should not express our love verbally, but that we should not stop with mere talk!
- Principles are to govern our practice.

III.- THE CONFIDENCE FROM LOVE - 3:19-24

Few things generate confidence and promote a happy, healthful home atmosphere more than the obvious expression of love.!

A:- Confidence Of Possession Of Truth — (3:19-20)

1- Heart Assurance — (3:19) - Self-examination should lead to confidence

2- Heart Condemnation — (3:20)

- Because God is superior to our consciences, since He is omniscient
- Caution or warning for the believers who come short of God's expectations

B.- Confidence In Prayer To God — (3:21-22)

1- The confidence of the believer to ASK — (3:21) — Heart freedom when conscience is governed by the Word

- Obedience to God's commandments is a CONDITION to answered prayer
- Positive attitude will surely bring its special reward.

2- The commitment of God to ANSWER — (3:22)

- God is committed to answering.
- Good conscience gives us boldness toward God.

C.- Confidence Of Position In Christ — (3:23-24)

1- Our position in Christ COMMENCES With FAITH — "Believe on the Name"

2- Our position in Christ CONTINUES with LOVE
- Commandment Christ gave
- Repetition for emphasis
- Giving active love as the necessary effect of living faith.

3- Our FELLOWSHIP (ABIDING) with Christ is contingent upon obedience
- POSITION is settled forever
- PRACTICE is the contingent issue
- John once more insists on what may be regarded as the main theme of this exposition of Christian Ethics; that conduct is not only not a matter of indifference, but is all-important.

4- Our position in Christ is CONFIRMED by the Spirit
- 1st mention of the Spirit in 1 John
- Given to every believer at the moment of salvation
- Rom. 8:16; 8:14

Illus A man once parked his car on a street. Up came a boy who looked at it with admiration — his eyes wide with admiration at its beauty.
"Where did you get this car?" he asked
"My brother gave it to me," answered the man.
"Oh, I wish..."
The man knew the boy was wish-

ing he had a car like that.

But the lad went on + finished his sentence surprisingly — "I WISH I COULD BE A BROTHER LIKE YOUR BROTHER WAS." I have a brother who is crippled who cannot get out. I would buy him a car like this."

"Brethren, let us love one another"

Lesson Aims

1. Determine to be more loving toward other believers.
2. Actively seek out needs within the church which you can meet.

"THE LAW OF GRACE" 1 John 3:18-24

Intro: A.-An Anomoly:
1-Law of Grace----------CONTRADICTORY TERMS
2-How can law & grace co-exist?
3-If it is grace, does it have any rules?
4-Isn't grace complete liberty without any restraint?

B.-Biblical Terminology:
1-1 Cor. 9:19-23--esp. 9:21--"in-lawed to Christ"
2-Galat. 6:2--"law of Christ"
3-Jas. 1:25--"perfect law of liberty"
4-Jas. 2:8--"the royal law"
5-Jas. 2:12--"the law of liberty"

C.-Resolution Of The Question:
1-To be a Christian is to be related "by faith" to X
2-Christ has given commandments
--John 13:34-35
--John 14:21
3-THEREFORE, to be related to Christ is not to be "lawless", but under a new "law" of the gracious dealing of our God
4-Termed today "THE LAW OF GRACE"
5-Summarized in 1 John 3:18-24 —— Read

I.-CONSCIENCE OF ASSURANCE (3:18-21):

A.-Love That's Real (3:18):
1-Addressed to "My little children"---spiritually dependent ones
2-3:18
3-Tender, but stern words
4-Genuine love is more than THEORY--"word or tongue"
5-Compassionate love involves REAL ACTION---"deed & truth"
6-Ellicott---"He forbids all traitorous babble of heartless-insincerity, and urges that just, active, straight forward, all-embracing affection which was complete in Christ alone."
7-Sets the HIGH standard of PERFECT love

B.-Heart Assurance (3:19):
1-"And hereby"=="And if we live like this"--like 3:18
2-"We know"--ours will be the confidence
3-"That we are of the truth"--life of love is rooted in the Person of Truth
4-"And we shall assure our hearts before Him"---Conscience will be fully calm & comforted

C.-Heart Condemnation (3:20):
1-"For if our heart condemn us"
--When we do what even our conscience screams out, saying, "THAT'S WRONG"
--Rom. 14:22-"Happy is the man that condemneth not himself in the thing which he alloweth."
--1 Cor. 4:4--"For I know nothing against myself, yet am I not hereby justified: but He that judgeth me is the Lord."

2-"God is greater (more searching) than our heart, & knoweth all things----When I condemn me & you condemn you...
----Think what God could dowith His superior, searching knowledge
----ILLUS--F.W.Robertson wrote: "I remember an anecdote of Thomas Scott having said to his curate, who was rather agitated on having to preach before him, 'Well sir, why should you be afraid before me when you are not afraid before God?' But how very easy it was to answer! He had only to say, God is not jealous, nor envious, nor censorious; besides, God can make allowances."

3-The subject here is one of assurance
--assurance to the heart
--assurance in the conscience

4-The conscience is not always a safe guide. A matter may not be right even though our conscience has failed to condemn us for it, but God is greater than our conscience. He may say to us thru the Word very directly that we are not living in a manner pleasing to Him.

5-On the other hand, we may have a conscience that is not properly trained, & it may condemn us for doing things that are not in themselves wrong. Or we may have a conscience that responds to one thing & is blind to another.

6-Herod had a conscience like that. He could not violate an oath to his step-daughter. His conscience would not allow him. Yet he apparently had no trouble with his conscience when he killed the prophet---at least not at the time of the committing of the bloody deed.

7-Paul persecuted the church & thought he was doing God a service. But when he met the Lord Jesus face to face, he realized how wrong he had been. God is greater than all our consciences. He knows all things. We must train these consciences in accordance with the Word.

D.-Heart Freedom (3:21):
1-3:21
2-Conscience is in "freedom" when governed by the Word & prompted by the Spirit
3-Confidence is the fruit of a good conscience as a believer lives under the LAW OF GRACE.

II.-CONFIDENCE OF REQUESTS (3:22):

A.-Answers To Prayer:
1-"Whatsoever we ask, we receive of Him."
2-Emphasize that we receive "of HIM"
3-Not an isolated promise, but in context
4-Refers to the person who has a conscience of ASSURANCE thru obedience to the Word & the Spirit
5-Yet, it is a TREMENDOUS PROMISE!

B.-Attitude Influences Prayer:
1-"Because we keep His commandments"
2-"Keep"====="Reverence"==="Have respect unto"
3-Attitude of obedience because the commandments are Precious since the express the will of the Precious Savior.

C.-Actions Influence Prayer:

1-"And do (practice) those things that are pleasing in His sight."

2-Desire is wedded to Doing

3-Greek verb indicates not a single occasion, but a continuous practice.

4-Places us in a position of "following in Christ's train"

5-John 8:29--"And He that sent Me is with Me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please Him."

6-And example of the truth of 1 Jn. 2:6

7-THUS, -----Answers to prayer under the LAW OF GRACE are naturally forthcoming as our ATTITUDE & ACTIONS are in harmony with Him.

III.-COMPENDIUM OF COMMANDMENTS (3:23-24a):

A.-Capsule View: Of The "Law Of Grace"

1-Summarized as "His commandment"

2-Relation to God, to Man, & to the Word

3-All truths contained herein--FAITH
--LOVE
--OBEDIENCE

4-All truths grow out of "His commandment"

5-Seen as a commandment of LOVE & FREEDOM

B.-Contents Viewed:

1-"That we should believe on the Name of His Son Jesus X"

--Moral obligation, not physically pressured requiremnt

--Certainly God wants us to be saved

--Ezek. 33:11--"...As I live, saith the Lord,God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way & live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die...?"

--BELIEVE or TRUST is all God asks

--Jn. 6:29--"...This is the work of God, that ye believe on Him whom He (God) hath sent."

--Object of our faith---HIS SON JESUS CHRIST

--Salvation is a PERSON

--With Him you have Life eternal

--Without Him all you have is for the few moments of time, & how very few that may be!

Relation To God FAITH

2-"And love one another as He gave us commandment"

--Such simple words

--Such a sublime standard

--NOT because either WE or THEY are lovely, or always right

--BUT because--He first loved us
--He now commands us

--1 Jn. 3:11, 16

--Gal. 5:6, 13-14 READ

--1 Tim. 1:5--"Now the end (the purpose) of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, & of a good conscience & of faith unfeighned

--"As He gave us commandment"=="As He used to say in Person".....J. B. Phillips.

Relation To Man LOVE

3-"And he that keepeth His commandments dwelleth in Him and He in him"

Relation To Word OBEDIENCE

--mutual indwelling
--Col. 1:27
--Jn. 14:20--"At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you."
--Evidenced by the observance of His commandments: out of a heart of loving obedience
--1 Sam. 15:22
--2 John 6--"And this is love, that we walk after His commandments. Thisis the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it."
--Jn. 14:15--"If ye love me, keep my commandments"

IV.-COMPANIONSHIP OF THE SPIRIT (3:24b):

A.-Spirit Has Been Given:
1-Sovereignly in the O. T. days
2-Permanently now
3-Jn. 14:16-17----READ
4-Historically at Pentecost
5-Experiencially at salvation

B.-Spirit Makes Us Know:
1-He is our permanent Companion
2-Spirit witnesses with our spirits
3-Rom. 8:16
4-Spirit reassures us that Christ abides or lives within us.

CONCLUSION:

A.-The Law Of Grace:
1-Conscience of Assurance toward God
2-Confidence of Requests from God
3-Compendium of Commandments of God
--FAITH — Toward God
--LOVE — Toward Man
--OBEDIENCE — Toward World
4-Companionship of the Spirit of God

B.-Benefits From The Law Of Grace:
1-Assurance of heart
2-Answers to prayers
3-Abiding in fellowship
4-"Living in love means confidence in God"
J. B. Phillips.

THE CONFLICT AND THE CONQUEST OF THE CHRISTIAN — 4:1-6

AIMS

1. Recognize the existance of false teachers in the world today!
2. Know how to evaluate false teachers
3. Determine to adhere to true teachings of God's Word

I.- THE COMMAND TO TEST THE SPIRITS: 4:1

A.- What We Should Do:

1- People admonished — "BELOVED" 2:7; 3:2; 4:1, 7, 11.

2- "STOP believing every spirit"
- Some GOOD spirits = ANGELS
- Some BAD spirits = DEMONS
- Struggle between these — Dan. 10/Eph. 6
- EXERCISE DISCERNMENT

3- "START "trying" the spirits
- Purpose of authentication
- TEST SO AS TO APPROVE

B.- Why We Should Do It:

1- FACT — "many false prophets have gone out into the world"
THEIR EXISTENCE

2- PROPHECY — Valid N.T. gift
- Needed to channel Scr.
- Ceased — 1 Cor. 13:8
- NO true prophets today!

- Prophets were MOUTHPIECES of the spirits

3- See false prophecy
- Charismatics
- Cults — Mormonism / J. W. / Christian Science

4- THE EMERGENCE of false spirits
- They are to be found in the world
- Q — Are they of God?
- A — Can't be, so we must reject their messages, no matter how smooth they sound
- 1 Thess. 5:21 — "Prove all things, hold fast that which is good."

II. - THE CRITERION FOR TESTING THE SPIRITS — 4:2-3

A. - The Test For The Spirit Of God: (4:2)

1- Confession must involve the PERSON of CHRIST
- Jesus = Jehovah saves
- Christ = Messiah; Anointed One
- Two names / One Person
- Deity + humanity
- Confession
  - MORE than acknowledgement
  - Involves a whole-hearted agreement

2- Confession must involve the INCARNATION of Christ
- Gnostics denied this because they viewed the BODY as EVIL
- W/o a human body Christ could not have died for our sins

B:- The Text For The Spirit Not Of God: (4:3)

1- False spirits are known both
- For what they say
- And for what they do not say

2- The DENIAL of the spirit
- "Confesseth" — 1:9; 4:2; 4:3
- "NOT" — negative; a DENIAL
- Incarnation is the central issue

3- The DESCRIPTION of the spirit
(a) the spirit of antichrist
(b) predicted in the past that he would come
(c) spirit of antichrist

"The Apostle insisted that the divine-human person of Christ is a truth so basic to Christianity that it can never be compromised

EQUALLY APPLICABLE TODAY!

"The text may also be applied to anyone who denies the deity of Jesus. He who strikes at the incarnation strikes at the very heart of the Christian faith." (Donald Burdick, P. 69, The Epistles Of John)

III:- THE CONFLICT IN TESTING THE SPIRITS — 4:4-6

"Ye" "They" "We" — Sharp contrasts

A:- The Conflict Of Relationships:

1- Those who are "OF GOD" (4:4)
(a) SOURCE of the believer

ⓑ SUPERIORITY of the believer
"have overcome" Perfect tense

ⓒ STRENGTH of the believer
INDWELT by the Holy Spirit

2-Those who are "OF THE WORLD" (4:5)

ⓐ SOURCE of false prophets is the evil spirits

ⓑ SPHERE of operations - They speak "of the world"

ⓒ SUPPORTERS
- Hate believers
- Persecute Christ + His saints
- Reject the Word
- Will not endure sound doctrine

3-Believers need to "TRY THE SPIRITS"

B-The Contrast Of Recognition: (4:6)

1-TWO TESTS: - What do they teach about Jesus Christ? - MESSAGE
- Who hears them with a favorable response? AUDIENCE

2-Believers recognize God as He speaks thru the Word

3-Believers recognize the true servants of God. — John 10:27

4-Believers are not recognized by unbelievers as "ONE with them"
Difference is in the SOIL of the SOUL

5-Believers recognize the truth as distinguished from error.

CONCLUSION

A.- Two Categories Of People:

1- Saved ones
2- Lost ones
3- IDENTITY shows whether they are "OF GOD" or "OF THE WORLD"

B.- Salvation Is Possible

1- God breaks in upon a lost one
2- Saved as we Trust Jesus Christ as SAVIOR from sin & ONLY HOPE of heaven.
3- We need to share this message!

C.- Aims Of Lesson:

1- Recognize the existence of false teachers in the world today

2- Know how to evaluate who is TRUE & who is FALSE in his teaching

3- Determine to adhere to the true teachings of God's Word.

"SEVEN TESTS OF THE TRUE GOSPEL" 1 Jn. 4:1-15; esp 1-6

INTRO: A.-Days In Which We Live:
1-Well into the age of grace---more than 1900 years
2-Approaching the "last times"
3-Doctrinal apostasy to characterize such times
--1 Tim. 4:1-2
--2 Tim. 3:1
--2 Peter 2:1-3
Read
4-Apostasy existed in the early church too
5-Crescendo pattern is evident today

B.-Pastor's Godly Jealousy:
1-2 Cor. 11:1-4 ——— Read
2-Danger of following wrong PERSON--Satan instead of X
3-Danger of influence by wrong SPIRIT--Demons instead of Holy Spirit
4-Danger of believing the wrong MESSAGE--"Another" gospel instead of the true gospel of liberty in X
5-Some may wonder at these words & ask if it be possible that there are men who would preach another Jesus. YES, they have, and they do even now! There is the Jesus revealed in the Bible & there is the man-made, emaciated Jesus whom men preach as the synthetic substitute for the REAL Person of Christ.
6-Today people talk of "the life of Jesus", or the "pattern of Jesus", or the "example of Jesus", or the "words of Jesus", and the "quest" for the "Historical Jesus". But all this is foolishness unless they acknowledge the facts and believe inthe reality of the incarnation. Then---and only then---is the basis laid for examining both His life and His death; both His example and His expiation; both His pattern and His pardon!
7-Gal. 1:6-9 ——— Read

C.-Source Of Such Devious Error:
1-2 Cor. 11:13-15
2-Note terms--false apostles
--deceitful workers
--masquerading apostles of Christ
--angels that appear to originate in light
--ministers that major on human righteousness
3-Mastermind behind this plot against the truth--------
--------SATAN HIMSELF!
4-Pomulgates----another doctrine — Inclusivism
--another gospel — Salvation + Activism (Social Political Military)
--another Jesus — Emaciated Savior (N.T. Christ)
5-Imitation christianity without Christ does not produce genuine Christians without Christ!
6-Ersatz system produced synthetic imitations of the genuine product of born-again believers
7-The Gemuine believer is begotten of God & has the REAL LIFE OF CHRIST in Him.

I.-INSTRUCTION TO BELIEVERS CONCERNING FALSE TEACHING (4:1):

A.-The People Admonished:

1-"Beloved"
2-Term of endearment often used by the Apostle--2:7; 3:2; 4:1, 7,11
3-Intimate expression to introduce subtle danger
4-This instruction is thus addressed to "members of the family of faith" — Heart to heart chat over the matters of "family importance"

B.-The Point Advised:

1-"Believe not every spirit"
2-Don't be gullible!
3-Don't be taken in by--false professions — "Commit yourself to X"
--phony labels — Ev. in Depth
--high sounding terminology — R. B. Thieme
--sophisticated intellectualism — Fuller Sem.
--berating odious comparisons — Ockenga to Fundamentalists
--higher criticical unbelief — Neo-Orthodoxy + Liberalism
--softening of distinctions & distinctives — Neo-Evangelicalism
4-False prophets are the channels thru whom false spirits speak just as true prophets are the channels thru whom the Holy Spirit speaks-----2 Pet. 1:21--2:1
5-Hue to the "old paths") Fundamentals by fundamentalists
6-Retain the "foundations")
7-Be wise enough to be spiritually alert — hard to keep up with all the perversions

C.-The Proper Alternative:

1-Alternative to believing every spirit that comes along
2-"BUT try the spirits"
3-"TRY"==TEST==PROVE==EXAMINE==JUDGE==DISCERN
4-2 words in the greek
-- δοκιμαζω -"test with a view to proving the true"
-- πειραζω -"test with a view to showing that it will fail the test"
5-Word here--"PROVE with a view to exposing the counterfeit & demonstrating the true"
6-Some may object that this is "not our province to judge"
7-Scripture disproves this!
--Gift of dicernment for a few before a completed canon of Scripture--1 Cor. 12:10
--So also in O.T. days--Ezra 8:16 & 1 Chr. 12:32
--Spirit given to all believers now to thus be prepared to perform this ministry--1 Jn. 2:20, 27
--COMMANDED in Scripture to PROVE
**Lk. 12:56--times & seasons
**1 Cor. 11:28--yourselves
**2 Cor. 13:5--whether you be in the faith
**Rom. 12:2--the perfect will of God
**Eph. 5:10--what is acceptable unto the Lord
**2 Cor. 8:8--the sincerity of our love gent
**2 Cor. 8:22--our co-workers to find them dili/
**1 Cor. 16:3 & 1 Tim. 3:10--Approval of the brethren upon all our lay-leaders
**1 Thess. 5:21--ALL THINGS

8-THUS, believers are to "test" or "prove" the spirits with a view to exposing the counterfeit & ungodly & with a view to demonstrating the true. ← STAND WITH those who are true — STAND AGAINST those who are false or compromising

D.-The Parentage Ascertained:

1-"Whether they be of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world."

2-Spirits have a spiritual headship, leadership & parentage

3-Spirits have a spiritual commissioning

4-Is that parentage & commissioning--OF GOD?
--OF THE DEVIL?

5-Need for the discernment is obvious because of the existence in the world of TRUE prophets & FALSE prophets; GODLY spirits and UNGODLY spirits.

6-The Scripture is not commanding or condoning the unwarranted "public blast" of a false teacher, but a private, personal, continual evaluation of:
--our own spiritual food
--our own spiritual associations + cooperation involvements
--our own spiritual investments of time & money + labor
to get our GOD'S MESSAGE as it is entrusted to us

II.-SEVEN TESTS FOR TRUE TEACHERS OF GOSPEL DOCTRINE (4:2-15):

1 John

A.-A true teacher confesses the real humanity + Sinless & true humiliation of Jesus Christ

**"Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh" (4:2)

** Denied by Nels F.S. Ferre' — The Sun + The Umbrella — BIRDS OF A FEATHER

B.-A true teacher is not applauded by the world. Of a false teacher we read: John the B. + Jesus did not cooperate w/ apostates; they DENOUNCED them. JOHN 15:20

**"They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world and the world heareth them." (4:5)

** Notice what crowd he runs with — appearances of R.C. Bp. on platform in Sao Paulo + Congresses of Evangelism "Birds of a Feather" to bless the convento

** Graham — NCCC + R.C. Doctor's Degree

C.-A true teacher finds himself in agreement with the great company of spiritually minded people who have manifested spiritual discernment.

**"We are of God. He that knoweth God heareth us and he that is not of God heareth us not." (4:6)

** Minor disagreements perhaps, But substantial agreement

** Where do BIBLE BELIEVERS stand?

Ferre' - "the use of the Bible as the final authority for Xn truth is idolatry"

D.-A true teacher manifests the spirit of Divine love as the motivating force in his Christian life.

**"He that loveth not, knoweth not God" (4:8)

** Love For — God, The Lost, The Brethren — Love For — The truth, Obedience to it.

IFCA, GARBC, R.C.C.C., Independents, N.T. Assn. of Baptists

E.-A true teacher is manifestly led by the Holy Spirit, not by human opinions.

**"Hereby know we that we dwell in Him, because He hathgiven us of His Spirit." (4:13)

** God's "free man" — Wesley, Luther — Jacob Stamm, A.T. Gordon

** Not tied to a man

CONTRAST: Stated policy to direct the inquirer back to the home cho irrespective of its sp. condition — R.C. Jewish Marble Collegiate Ch. P.43-4

F.-A true teacher builds his doctrine about the atonement of Jesus Christ.

**"God sent His only begotten Son into the world, that we might live thru Him" $4:9)

**"God sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins"(4:10

**"The father sent the Son to be the Savior of the world"

** Can't discount the atonement as essential for JEWS

** Can't downplay the BLOOD in Preaching. (4:14)

"Well, I'm a Catholic, but I am for you. No Catholic can listen to you without becoming a better Catholic." Cardinal Cushing

CONTRAST — Heb. 11:32-38

G.-A true teacher confesses the deity of the Christ
**"Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him & he in God." (4:15)

** This is the corrolary of His humanity
** Denied by Bishop Gerald Kennedy

"To call Jesus God is to substitute an idol for incarnation." Ferre -

CONCLUSION:

A.-The gospel centers in a PERSON & not in a single doctrine or truth, no matter how great or important that truth or doctrine is. So, loyalty to Christ & loyalty to the gospel are the same.....and both are rather full-orbed!

B.-Secret Of Present Victory:
1-Knowing what true gospel doctrine is — Thru the WORD
2-Being identified with Christ in victory over antichristian men, spirits, and doctrines by FAITH in Christ alone
3-WAR IS ON--Begun in heaven
--Invaded earth at Eden
--Will last throughout man's tenure on earth
--Enmity between the seeds of the woman & of Satan
--Victory since Cain is clearly seen to hinge on a blood atoning sacrifice
4-Victory is already yours if "you are of God" 1 Jn. 4:4a
5-Overcoming or conquering was Christ's provision:
--Jn. 16:33--"In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world."
--2 Cor. 2:14--"Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ..."
--Col. 2:15--"And having spoiled principalities & powers He made a show of them openly, triumphing over them."
--Heb. 2:14-15--"Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh & blood, He also Himself likewise took part of the same; that thru death he might destroy (shear of power) him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; and deliver them who thru fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage."
6-This victory is ACTIVATED by the INDWELLING SPIRIT
---"...Because greater is He that is in you, than he that is in the world." 1 Jn. 4:4b
7-"Ye are of God;" and your being of God raises you above the risk of being "seduced by false prophets;" for it enables you to "try the spirits". "We too are of God." And this is the proof of it,---that our teaching commends itself, not to the world, but to you who know God & are of God.
8-"I cannot now pursue the subject further. Let me simply, in closing, exhort you to consider well in what it is that your security lies, when you are called to try the spirits--what is it that alone can give you certain & decisive victory over false prophets. It is God being in you; abiding in you; giving you the Spirit. The spirit of antichrist is in the world; in the church's world; in the worldly materials of which, in too large a measure, the church is composed. 'Many false prophets are gone out into the world." The spirit of error, as well as the spirit of truth, is abroad; and it may be that sifting, trying, critical days are at hand. What is to be your protection? How are you to be prepared?

Let me warn you that it is not head knowledge that will do; not ~~is~~ logic, or rhetoric, or philosophy, or theology; not creeds, or catechisms, or confessions; not early training in the soundest manual; not familiarity with the ablest & most orthodox writings; not skill in argument & debate; no; nothing will do.....but God being in you; in your heart; your heart of hearts; God in Christ dwelling in you; God giving you the Spirit." Candlish

THAT experimental assurance alone will keep you safe in our trying days.

KEEP close to Christ, His Spirit, your Heavenly Father, and this blessed Book!

When he was asked why Modernists support Billy Graham, one of the leaders of the W.C.C. said: "We do not agree with Billy Graham's theology, but we are using him to build our churches." (Sword Of The Lord, Nov. 22, 1956, P. 5)

3/20/66-P.M. Westbrae

6/14/70-PM — Quotes on Graham, etc, 178

"Sound The Battle Cry"
"Who Is On The Lord's Side?"

THE WELL-SPRING OF LOVE 1 John 4:7-11

INTRO: A.-The Recurring Theme Of Love:

1-Not more than 20 miles from Ephesus where John was writing, was a curious river which he must have often seen. It was the river MAEANDER, which has put a verb into our language, for, like Palestine's Jordon, it twists fantastically & returns upon its tracks as it makes its way to the sea near Miletus. John's theme is a little like that Asian river. It does not "meander" in the ordinary sense of that word, but it does undoubtedly returns to ground traversed before, & reviews old territory. And necessarily, like the river, it presents new angles & varied points of view. It is rewarding to follow it bend by bend to the sea.

2-Love is the central theme of the 2nd ½ of John's Epistl

3-GOD IS LOVE

4-All else flows from this truth

5-"LOVE" is spoken of 46 times in 1 John in 5 chapters, or an average of over 9 times per chapter

6-Here in 1 Jn. 4:7-12 it occurs 13 times

7-John, eagerly uttering his last words to the church, never tires of the theme of LOVE

8-ILLUS---St. Jerome's story is well known: "Saint John the Evangelist, living in Ephesus in his extreme old age, when he was with difficulty carried into the church by his disciples, had no strength for longer exhortation, but could only say: 'Little children, love one another.' At length the disciples & brethren who were there, wearied by the repetition, said: 'Master, why do you always say this?' He replied in words worthy of himself: 'Because it is the Lord's command and if that alone is done, it suffices'."

9-It suffices, because God is love supremely, & only those who are partakers of the Divine nature by faith can truly love.

B.-The Adressees:

1-"Beloved" — Term of "personal manifestation of feeling" WESTCOTT

2-Also in 2:7; 3:2; 4:1, 7, 11

3-Also used by Peter, Jude, James & Paul in their writing

4-Reference is to BELIEVERS

5-Inference drawn from the fact that Paul has spoken of these Ephesian Christians--among whom John is residing, as "Accepted in the Beloved" (Eph. 1:6)

6-Thus, these addressed are the recipients of the Love of God.

7-Notice now the absence of contrasting pronouns of "ye" and "we", for in the love of God both Apostle & common believer are ONE!

I.-THE "INITIATE" TO LOVE (4:7):

Divine Love Has Its

A.-The Source Of Love Is In God:

1-4:7a--"Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God"

2-Fountainhead of this "spring of love" is GOD
3-This love of God is not a creation of God, but a part of His ESSENCE
4-Three Greek words for love:
--LUST ερος
--FRIENDLY AFFECTION AND ATTACHMENT φιλεω
--DIVINE LOVE αγαπαω
5-Divine Love has a Divine Source

B.-Divine Love Is Gained By The New Birth:
1-4:7b"...and everyone that loveth is born of God."
2-Only way to encompass Divine Love is to have experienced a Divine birth from above
3-Ability to experience this love is communicated in the New Birth-----being "BORN OF GOD"
4-This makes one a believer---AN INITIATE to the love of God!

C.-Divine Love Is Practiced By Getting To Know God:
1-4:7c--"...and knoweth God."
2-Present tense indicates a present, growing activity; THUS, "is getting to know God" — More & More Intimacy
3-Knowledge of the God of Love & the Love of God is not surgically implanted, but is to be nurtured & grown & matured by PRACTICE
4-Fact that one begins as a believer as an "INITIATE", indicates he has not arrived at maturity yet.

D.-Exhortation To Love:
1-4:7a--"Let us love one another..."
2-Oft repeated refrain in 1 John
--3:11
--3:23
3-Oft repeated because it is IMPORTANT!
4-2 Cor. 5:14-15--"For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if One died for all, then were all dead: and that He died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto Him which died for them & rose again."

II.-THE "STRANGER" TO LOVE (4:8):

A.-A "Stranger" To Love:
1-4:8a--"He that loveth not..."
2-No acquaintance with Love thru an intimate experience
3-No initiation thru the New Birth to the experience of Divine Love.

B.-A "Stranger" To God:
1-4:8b--"...knoweth not God..."
2-"Knoweth not"=="never came to know", on a PERSONAL Plane, though there may be a knowledge ABOUT GOD
3-Lack of acquaintance with Divine Love which is the Essence of God, shows that neither does such a one know God intimately.
4-B.F. Westcott--"As the presence of active love is the pledge of advancing knowledge, so the absence of love is

the proof that apparent knowledge is not real(knowledge of God.)."

5-Thus, we see that one without Divine Love is a stranger to the Divine God, for he has never had the "CRISIS" experience of conversion.

C.-Because God Is Love:

1-4:8c--"...for God is Love."

2-Implication is clear---No acquaintance with LOVE;
No intimacy with GOD!

3-Because God is Love:

--The Structure of His Being is Love

--Love is an essential part of His Being

--As God is Spirit (Jn. 4:24)----------Metaphysical Natur

good --As God is Light (1 Jn. 1:5)----------Moral Nature

--So God is Love (1 Jn. 4:8)----------Personal Nature

4-We "know God"as we intimately grow in our knowledge of what He is like in attribute, attitude & action

5-ILLUS---A farmer placed a weather vane on his barn, upon which he wrote the inscription: "GOD IS LOVE". A neighbor asked him if he did not have the inscription somewhat misplaced.

Neighbor--You do not mean to infer that God is as fickle in His love as the wind is in its direction.

Farmer--Not in the least, I mean that God is love, no matter which way the wind blows!

II.-THE MANIFESTATION OF LOVE (4:9):

A.-Incarnation Of The Son:

1-4:9--"In this was manifest the love of God toward us, because that God sent His only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through Him."

2-CANDLISH---"God sent His only begotten Son into the world to give us a specimen, an illustration, perhaps the only possible perfect illustration, of 'the love which is of God'. None but His only begotten Son could be sent to manifest it; for none but He could fully feel it (the love of God)." (1 John, P. 382)

3-This manifesting God's love was expressed thru the incarnation

4-That manifestation is "toward us":

--ILLUS--Gal. 1:16--"To reveal His son in me..."

--ILLUS--A banker in New York had a great desire to get the gospel to the soldiers at Sandy Hook, but was not permitted to carry the message to them in person. But his longing desire to help these men was not easily thwarted, so he called on a firm which manufactured advertising novelties & had them make several thousand small mirrors about 3 inches in diameter. On the celluloid back of each of these mirros he had printed the words of John 3:16. Beneath the words of this verse was written, "If you want to see who it is that God loves & for whom He gave His Son, look on the other side." These mirrors were distributed among the soldiers with the permission of the officers & thus each man looking into the mirror could see the object of God's love & sacrifice.

B.-Commission Of The Son:
1-"Sent"=="commissioned"
2-Came in human form to die for humanity
3-Echoes of John 3:16

C.-Preciousness Of The Son:
1-Called the "only begotten" Son
2-Translated also "uniquely begotten"
3-LXX uses this term in the Greek translation of Ps. 22:21, where the reference is to Christ as the "DARLING" of the Father, or the "only begotten" of the Father
4-Indicates the Preciousness of Jesus Christ
--To God---According to both the O.T. & N.T.
--To Man---Only Savior; Acts 4:12
--To ME----MY Only Savior & Only Hope--1 Pet. 2:7--"Unto you therefore which believe He is Precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,"
5-I am adopted into God's family, but Christ is the only begotten of the Father
6-God only had one Son, & He gave Him for us!

D.-Love Gives The Gift Of LIFE:
1-4:9c--"...that we might live through Him."
2-Not the only reference to "LIFE" in John's epistles
3-Stress here is not just on our SAFETY, but on our ACTIVITY
4-Believer is SAVED to LIVE!
5-Sphere of this "living" is "thru Him"
6-This eternal life is not merely future life
7-We get it here & now!
8-AMIEL--"The Eternal Life is not the future life; it is life in harmony with the true order of things--life in God."

IV.-THE WELL-SPRING OF LOVE (4:10):

A.-Source of that Love:
1-4:10a-c--"Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us..."
2-Love's source is not in man
3-Love--Divine Love--is not native to us!
--is beyond the capacity of mere humanity
4-Source of Love is in God
5-Emphatic---"HE loved us"
6-Same theme as 4:7
7-LOVE of God is rooted in God's SOVEREIGNTY, & exercised according to His FREE WILL.
8-ILLUS--A gentleman who was a professing christian was taken seriously ill. He became troubled about the little love he felt in his heart for God, & spoke of his experience to a friend. This is how the friend answered him:

"When I go home from here, I expect to take my baby on my knee, look into her sweet eyes, listen to her charming prattle, and, tired as I am, her presence will rest me; for I love that child with unutterable tenderness. But she loves me little. If my heart

Amazes me that He loved the likes of US

were breaking it would not disturb her sleep. If my body were racked with pain, it would not interrupt her play. If I were dead, she would forget me in a few days. Besides this, she has never brought me a penny, but was a constant expense to me. I am not rich, but there is not money enough in the world to buy my baby. How is it? Does she love me, or do I love her? Do I withold my love until I know she loves me? AM I waiting for her to do something worthy of my love before extending it?"

This practical illustration of the love of God for His children caused the tears to roll down the sick man's face.

"Oh, I see," he exclaimed, "it is not my love to God, but God's love for me, that I should be thinking of. And I do love Him now as I never loved Him before."

B.-Proof Of That Love:

1-4:10d--"...and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins."
2-Commissioned the Son as our sin-bearer
3-Christ became the propitiation--MERCY SEAT**for our sins!

C.-Operation Of That Love:

1-Wellspring & proof of love are shown in 4:10
2-Leads inexorably & immediately to 4:11--21
3-Love is not a "dead fish"----it is a "living experience"
4-Speaks of "dwelling" or "abiding" in God as the EVIDENCE that Love is operating
5-Speaks of the activities of love, which we'll examine later
6-Suffice to say that the ORIGIN of love & the IMPARTING of Love are not static, but active!
7-The believer is not a BASIN to "contain" the love of God, but a CHANNEL to "share" the love of God.

CONCLUSION:

A.-Let Us Love:

1-Exhortation of God
2-Heart asks in response---"HOW?"
3-Let God love thru us
4-Again we ask----------"HOW?"
5-Answer--Rom. 5:5--"...the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us."
6-Love will flow thru us in an unbroken stream from its fountainhead--GOD** if we will let it!
7-Otherwise our spiritual life will stagnate like Salt Lake

8-Love THRU us is the verification of love IN us!
--Love for Christ
**Jn. 8:42--"If God were your Father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth & came from God"
**1 Cor. 16:22--"If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha"
--Love for the brethren
**1 Jn. 4:7
**2 Jn. 4:11
--Let God love the world's lost thru us!

OVER

ILLUS---I was meditating on the mighty love of God, and drinking in a little of the measureless supply, while seated on the shore of a large lake.

I noticed a little bark of wood floating on the surface of the lake, and just then a wasp flew down, landed on the piece of bark, and leaned over to drink from the lake. Perhaps the wasp only consumed a tenth part of a drop, but it flew away SATISFIED !

And I thought to myself, I am like that wasp. I cannot understand or measure the Love of God, but I --like the wasp--can drink to my fill, and be satisfied and not diminish the love of God that is left for the whole world to be satisfied with

So there and then--and continually since--I drank my fill of the love of God, and my soul was satisfied. I went on my way seeking to show the love of God to others.

"O teach me what it meaneth--
Thy love beyond compare,
The love that reacheth deeper
Than depths of self-despair

Yes, teach me, till there gloweth
In this cold heart of mine
Some feeble, pale reflection
Of that pure love of thine."

Westbrae — 3/27/66

Love Led Him To Calvary
My Savior's Love

THE OPERATION OF LOVE

1 John 4:11-21;
1 Cor. 13:1-13

INTRO: A.-The Wellspring Of Love:

1-4:7-10 in last message
--4:7--The 'Initiate' To Love
--4:8--The 'Stranger' To Love
--4:9--The Manifestation Of Love
--4:10--The Wellspring Of Love

2-Exhortation is "let us love" (4:7) on the basis of the love God has already bountifully bestowed on us

3-Leads to:
--4:11-16a--The Inspiration Of Love—WHY should I love?
--4:16b-21--The Activities Of Love—WHO should I love?

B.-Who Can Speak On Love?:

1-Does one have to have been a drunkard to speak on sobriety?

2-Must one have been a moral wretch to speak on chastity?

3-Is it essential to have been a parent to speak with authority on child-rearing?

4-NO---All that is necessary is reference to a DIVINE STANDARD accurately revealed

5-SO---Today it would be false piety and untrue humility to speak to you as one who has arrived at an experience of perfectly free course for the operation of Divine Love in our own life.

6-RATHER----Today may we together seek supernatural instruction on the "OPERATION OF LOVE" from God's Divine Book! — Our "MANUAL" on the Operation Of Love

I.-THE INSPIRATION TO LOVE (4:11-16a)---(Answering the question--"WHY should I love?"):

A.-The Incentive (4:11):

1-4:11
2-"Beloved" ones are addressed
3-"If God so loved us"=="If God loved us to such an extent and in such a manner (as in 4:7-10)."
4-"We ought"--Moral & Spiritual obligation
5-"Also"--Reciprocally
6-"To love one another"
--Love needs a visible object; otherwise it may be mere sentimentality.
--Love isto be proven in its extension toward "one another"
--Love of brethren is an oft-repeated theme of John's
**2:9-11
**3:11
**3:14-17
**5:1-2
7-Thus, the incentive to loving the brethren is God's "so great" and gracious love for us.

B.-The Indwelling (4:12-13):

1-4:12-13

2-God's nature and essence have not been seen by man

3-Yet, God's presence by His indwelling of believers is evidenced by the love one believer has for another

4-NO LOVE--------NO INDWELLING!

5-Rom. 8:9b--"...Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of His."

6-Thus, Love must not only be proved (4:11), it must also be perfected as we manifest God's love, for that love should GROW and MATURE:

- --None but a Christian can know this love experiencially
- --This love brings us to see all men as God sees them; as objects of His love.
- --Mt. 5:44--"But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you."
- --Thus we prove and perfect our "FAMILY LIKENESS" to our Father.
- --Mt. 5:48--"Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect."

7-Mutual indwelling by the Spirit----4:13 & 3:24

8-Spirit is the earnest of our full inheritance--Eph. 1:14--"Ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise, which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession..."

C.-The Individual (4:14-16a):

1-What is the character of our confession?

- --Based on KNOWLEDGE-----4:13, 16
- --Appropriated by FAITH THAT BELIEVES---4:16
- --Acknowledged by CONFESSION----4:15

NB

2-Confession is a scriptural approach following knowledge and faith that believes:

- --Rom. 10:9-10--"That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.
- --Not a cold assent to a lifeless creed, but the warm & cordial embracing of the Father's love incarnate in the Son Openly!

3-Elements of our Confession:

- --Christ is come in the FLESH-------4:2
- --Christ is come in DEITY----------4:15
- --Christ is come in COMPASSION & SAVIORHOOD--4:14
- --Evaluation of this confession as in Mt. 16:17--"And Jesus answered & said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh & blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven."
- --Such a "confession" is "Blessed", or "Spiritually profitable"

4-Thus, the Inspiration for the Individual to love the brethren comes from:
--The incentive of God's love for us
--The indwelling of God's Spirit in us
--The individual dealing of God with us
--This answers "WHY should I love?"

II.-THE ACTIVITY OF LOVE (4:16b-21)---(Answering the question--"WHO is affected by Divine Love in me?":

A.-Related To Self (4:16b-18):
1-4:16b
2-God has made us the depository of the storehouse of Divine love to dwell within is----THUS, a believer has FELLOWSHIP! !
3-4:17
4-Perfecting of love leads to boldness
--in the day of judgment
--both now & when we actually face that judgment
--this judgment
** is of believers
** Therefore, it must refer to the Bema
** Proven, in that no one will have boldness at the Great White Throne
--Reason for our boldness--"because as He IS, so ARE we in this world"
5-Perfecting of love leads to fear being banished
--4:18
--"fear"=="dread"
--fear & love cannot co-exist in any heart
--perfect love casts out fear
--2 Tim. 1:7--"For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind." (cowardice, timidity)
--Fear is very evil! Fear mars our bodies & paralyses our minds. Under fear's shadow, selfishness, cruelty, & all manner of evil grow.
--Again; Fear and love cannot co-exist
--"because fear hath torment"=="punishment"=="torture of feeling guilty"
6-Obvious point is made in 4:18c---"He that feareth is not made perfect in love."
7-ILLUS--One day Bramwell Booth went to his aged father, then groping for sight, and told the old General that the doctors said they could do no more for his eyes.

"Do you mean that I am blind & must remain blind?" asked General Booth of his son.

"I fear it is so," said Bramwell

"Shall I never see your face again?" asked the old man.

"No, probably not in this world," was the choked reply of the son.

The General moved his hand until he felt & clasped the hand of his son. He said, "God must know Best, Bramwell. I have done what I could for God and the people with my eyes. Now I shall do what I can for God and the people without my eyes."

Indeed—Perfect love casts out fear ——of all Kinds; of every Kind!

B.-Related To Brethren (4:19-21):

1-4:19

--Reciprocity because of God's loving us FIRST!
--Ἀγαπάω is never used in the gospels of the love of man for God, though it is here used in that manner
--NOW, we can exhibit Divine love, because we now have a Divine capacity and faculty for loving
--God has deposited His love in us, so we can share it with Him and with the brethren.

2-4:20

--love or hate
--no middle ground
--no neutral position — NB
--LIAR is a strong term, but GOD uses it
--Paraphrase--"...for if he does not love the brother before his eyes, how can he love the One beyond his sight?"----J. B. Phillips.
--"The claim to the knowledge of God without obedience, & the claim to the love of God without action, involve not only the denial of what is known to be true, but falseness of character." B. F. WESTCOTT.
--"My love must go forth toward those whom I see, as God saw me when He first loved me. And my love must be what His love is; no idle sentiment or barren sympathy, but a love that seeks them, and bears long with them, and knocks, and waits, and longs, and prays, for their salvation; a love that gives freely, and without upbraiding; a love self-sacrificing, self-denying; a love that will lay down life itself to save them. And when they become by grace, what by grace I am, I must love them, as God loves me, for what I see in them;--yes, and in spite of what I see in them too. I may still see many things about them to offend me. But what does God see about me? Do I not try my loving Father's patience far more than any brother can ever try mine? But still He first loveth me. He is ever first in loving me; notwithstanding my being often last in loving Him. And shall I not be loving my brother, first loving him, and that continually? Shall I withhold my love until he is all in my eyes that I would like him to be? How would it be with me if God so postponed his love to me? surely, 'if I say I love God, and thus hate my brother, I am a liar;' what I profess is an impossibility. Let me rather give heed to His own announcement of His will: 'This commandment we have from Him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.'" (4:21). CANDLISH, P. 430.
--Or, to put it in other words----ILLUS--A poor, degraded woman was being led from the police court. She was dirty, full of sin, and sobbing with hopeless distress. A christian woman saw her, and moved by the compassion of Christ, swept up to her and kissed her. She had never been noticed or shown love by a clean woman for years. It broke her heart. She was soon released and nursed back to health in the Christian woman's home. That Christian worker moved to a new experience in Christ, as a compassion for the unlovely possessed her.

3-4:21

--God gives the commandment to love
--To obey this commandment is a sign of the Spirit being in us.

--Fringe benefit--"Those who bring sunshine to the lives of others, cannot keep it from themselves." J. M. Barrie
--Thus, when this commandment of loving our brothers is faithfully kept, we have experiences such as Dr. Louis H. Evans described; after spending a few hours in the operating room of a medical missionary.

"When he had finished I stepped to his side. Gazing at his face, which was streaming wet from his exertions, and pale with the pallor that comes from keen anxiety & intense strain, I asked him: 'Doctor, how can you stand it? Surely every day is not like this?'

He merely smiled.

'How much money would you have received in the States for an operation like this?'

'Oh, about $600.'

'How much will you receive for this one?'

A strange light blazed into his tired eyes. I shall never forget his reply of that moment. 'My fee,' replied the missionary physician, 'my fee will be this man's gratitude--and there can be no richer reward than that.'

Some men's souls are too big to be contained within their breasts; they overflow in deeds of sympathy, of toil, and of LOVE!

CONCLUSION:

A.-Summary:

1-Wellspring of love is God (4:7-10)

2-Inspiration of love from us is God's love toward us (4:11-16a)

3-Activity of love through us is:

--God's love perfected in us (4:16b-18).

--God's love expressed through us toward others (4:19-21)

B.-Thus, in other words: (POEM....OTHERS by C. D. Meigs)

"Lord, help me to live from day to day
In such a self-forgetful way
That even when I kneel to pray
My prayer will be for OTHERS.

Help me in all the work I do
To ever be sincere and true
And know that all I do for You
Must needs be done for OTHERS.

Let 'self' be crucified and slain
And buried deep; and all in vain
May efforts be to rise again
Unless to live for OTHERS.

And when my work on earth is done,
And my new work in Heaven's begun,
May I forget the crown I've won
While thinking still of OTHERS.

OVER

Others, Lord, yes others!
Let this my motto be,
Help me to live for others
That I may live like Thee."

4/3/66 - Westbrae

Hymn (7) I Love Him
(1) Love Lifted Me

"MARKS OF THE BORN AGAIN"
or
"SIX TESTS FOR THE CHRISTIAN"

1 John (Various verses)

Read I John 5:1-13

(1)

INTRO:

A.-The Question:

1-Are you BORN AGAIN?
2-This is the most important question in your whole life
3-Other questions are important--What vocation
--What education
--Who you'll marry
--Where you'll live
--How much of a family
--Which house you'll buy
4-But the MOST IMPORTANT QUESTION is:
--Are you born again??
--John 3:1-9
--NEW BIRTH ** 3:3 ("cannot see")
** 3:5 ("cannot enter")
** 3:7 (Imperative) "Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again."

B.-The Answer:

1-Inadequate replies--I've attended Church & S.S. all my life
--I've been baptized
--Uncle John was a preacher
--I'm a member of XYZ Church
--I believe in keeping the Golden Rule
--I try to live a "good life"
2-These are NOT ENOUGH
3-They relate to what a Christian does, but have nothing to do with what a Christian is
4-Thousands of christians "in name only" have none of the marks and signs of being born again which are given us in the Scr.
5-A CHOICE IS ESSENTIAL to become born again into God's family
6-Poem:

"To every man, there openeth
A high way and a low,
And every man decideth
The way his soul shall go.

The high soul climbs the high way
And the low soul gropes in the low,
And in between, on the misty flats
The rest drift to and fro.

To every man,there openeth
A high way and a low
And every man decideth
The way his soul shall go." AUTHOR UNKNOWN.

C.-The Message:

1-Outline---"MARKS OF THE BORN AGAIN"
I.-Believing In Christ
II.-Not Habitually Sinning
III.-Practicing Righteousness

IV.-Loving Other Christians
V.-Overcoming The World
VI.-Keeping Oneself Pure

2-**Prop:**--**See** these "MARKS" from the Scriptures
--Apply them to our own lives
--**Examine** our own relationship with the Savior *in light of these SIX MARKS of the Born Again.*

3-**All** found in the **First** Epistle of **John**
--Written so we can KNOW
--1 John 5:13--"These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God: that ye may KNOW that ye have eternal life..."
--Let's look at them and START KNOWING!!!

I.-BELIEVING IN CHRIST:

A.-The Text Examined: (1 Jn. 5:1a--"Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God..."

1-The **OBJECT** Of Faith--"**Jesus**, Who is the Christ"
--JESUS--Human name
--CHRIST--Divine name
--World's only Savior
--**Only One** thru whom Pardon can come to soul
--Person appointed by God
--NO OTHER ONE ** Jn. 14:6
** Acts 4:12
Beside Jesus there is NO OTHER SAVIOR

2-The **OPPORTUNITY** Of Faith--"Whosoever believeth"
--Open to all
--"Whosoever will" gospel offered by God
--**None** are **barred** ** By their race
** By their status in life
** By their national origin
** By their religious background
--**None** who are "**unsavable**"
--"BELIEVETH"=="Trust"; "Commitment": "Acceptance"
Perfect tense in 5:1,4,18
** Confidence in Christ and Christ alone
** Forsaking any other dependance for status with God

3-The **OBJECTIVE** OF Faith--"is born of God"
--New Birth is from God; From ABOVE
--Not by natural parents
--Not by natural processes
--Work of God is what brings full forgiveness
--Born into God's family *Regenerated / Pardoned*
--John 1:12-13--"But as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name: which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."
--Possessed of a Divine **life** & **nature** that's ETERNAL
--Therefore no fear of death (separation)
--Therefore no concern about facing the judgment of God upon our sins.

B.-The Text Explained:

1-For our trust in Christ's finished work on the cross and in His resurrection, **God reckons** the righteousness of Christ to our account & we're **ADOPTED** into God's family.

2-Examples--Brandi Tindall--8 year old girl sitting on her own living room floor when saved
--John Walthall--18 year old young man in the inquiry room after a message.
--Tanya Seawright--Teenager at a Youth Camp
--Sheu Poy--Counselled in her home by Rev. Reed and an Evangelist Adult Woman
--Donna Vakulich--Trusted Christ in a hospital bed when dealt with by Ron Harder & PCR

Debbie Adkins Jamie + Bellew in office

Dennis + David Adkins — Their home

3-New Birth takes place as GOD WORKS in a heart

4-Still there may be problems
--Questions to be answered
--Fears to be overcome
--Doubts
--Evidences of Satanic attack
--Mark 9:24--"...Lord, I believe; help Thou mine unbelief."
--Devil will seek to make us "FEEL" as if we have no faith at all
--Certainly that unsettledness doesn't come from God, but from the enemy of our souls

3

5-Can't trust anything else but Christ and be sure you are BORN AGAIN--Your own goodness--NO!
--Your amendments of practice--NO!
--Your own prayers--NO!
--Church, ordinances or relatives

6-What would the Apostle John say to you?
ARE YOU BORN AGAIN?

II.-NOT HABITUALLY SINNING:

A.-The Texts Examined:

(1 Jn.3:9--"Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin..."
1 Jn. 5:18--"Whosoever is born of God sinneth not."

1-THE HABIT of sin does not characterize the born again one

2-Unsaved--Sins with his whole inclination
--Pattern of his life
--No quarrel between him & sin; THEY ARE FRIENDS !!
--Sin was his whole life-style

3-BORN AGAIN--Now he's not inclined to sin
--Heart & mind are set against sin
--When he does sin he's miserable & sorry for the sin commited
--Hates & flees sin
--Plague on his experience when it occurs
--Groans & moans when sin does overtake him

Perfect Tense

4-HABIT PATTERN is altered because of the New Birth

5-Present tense--"Doth not commit sin" — Changed PRACTICE
--"Sinneth not"
--No longer a matter of practice without concern & indifference
--Pattern altered because now saved.

B.-The Texts Explained:

1-Not a claim of **no sin nature**--1 John 1:8
2-Not a claim of **no sinful actions**--1 John 1:10
3-Rather a statement of **a changed life experience** so we no longer wallow in sin as the norm of our lives
4-Yes we still do sin--Can't prevent bad thoughts
--Can't be sinlessly perfect
--As Jas. 3:2 says: "in many things we offend all."
--But our new nature does not revell in sin and consent to it.

M. Luther: "I cannot stop the birds from flying over my head, but I can keep them from building nests in my hair."

5-**MUST CLAIM** 1 John 1:9
6-If we fail to **confess** sin & **forsake** it
--Discipline is sent
--Heb. 12:5-7
--Repentance & change are God's intention for our lives
7-**W H Y ???**
8-So our lives are a good advertisement for God's grace at work in our lives.
9-What would the Apostle John say about you??
ARE YOU BORN AGAIN? ?

III.-PRACTICING RIGHTEOUSNESS:

A.-The Text Examined:

(1 Jn. 2:29--"Every one that doeth righteousness is born of Him."

1-The Born Again man is a **HOLY MAN / Woman**
--He endeavors to live according to God's will
--He seeks to live out the character of the new life that's in him by the New Birth
--He's characterized by a break with his past and a life that exhibits righteousness — Under new management

2-**PROOF** of his relationship to Christ is **seen by** the godliness lived in his life
--Wants **to do** the things that please God
--Wants **to avoid** the things that God hates
--Looking to Jesus as an Example of holiness
--Seeking Divine **enablement** for a new life
--Shows himself Christ's friend by doing whatsoever Christ has commanded him to do (Jn.15:14)

"doeth righteousness"

3-No claim of perfection--That's **impossible**
--None but Christ has been sinless
--Paul & Peter sinned
--**So do ALL OF US**--Including YOU and ME !
--Though we can't prevent sins presence, we can refuse to consent to it.
*--What's in view is PATTERN OF LIFE

B.-The Text Explained:

1-1 Jn. 2:29 is POSITIVE//3:9 & 5:18 are **NEGATIVE**
Habitually righteous////Not habitually sinning
2-Sometimes low & feeble & faltering at a given moment.

3-May even question his eternal salvation at one time or another — Something the unsaved never do (5)

4-Need to get a PERSPECTIVE VIEW:

--John Newton--"I am not what I ought to be; I am not what I want to be, I am not what I hope to be in another world, but still I am not what I used to be, and by the grace of God I am what I am."

--STRUGGLE does exist

** Old & new natures
** Former practices & new desires
** Romans 7;;;SPIRITUAL SCHIDZOPHRENIA
** Romans 8;;;Life in the power of the H.S.

--Pattern of life exhibits the righteous Christ in our lives

5-What would the Apostle John say about you??

ARE YOU BORN AGAIN ??

IV.-LOVING OTHER CHRISTIANS:

A.-The Text Examined:

(1 Jn. 3:14--"We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren.")

1-The Born Again one has a special relationship & love for all true believers

--One love for parents, brothers & sisters — Natural
--One love for husband or wife — Choice
*--But a different dimension with fellow christians

2-Like our Heavenly Father we have a loving concern for ALL, though not all are lovely or lovable:

UNSAVED →

--Concerned for them
--Share the gospel with them
--Help them in physical needs & trials
--Pray for them
--Weep over them
--BUT still not "close" to them

3-However, we are never quite so "AT HOME" as when we share moments or hours with brothers & sisters in Chris

4-ILLUS--A man named Paul whom I met in a home on Thursday evening for only 10 minutes, but with whom there was a warming of our hearts as we conversed about Jesus.

B.-The Text Explained:

1-Why is it we have this love for the brethren?

--Fellow-members of the family
--Fellow-learners in God's school
--Fellow-soldiers in the battle for truth
--Fellow-travelers on the road to heaven
--SONS and DAUGHTERS of the King
--We can't help loving those with whom we share God's love

2-ILLUS--Barbara Nelson and PCR when she got saved

3-How else does this love show??--1 Cor. 8

--Concern for their welfare
--Concern lest we cause a weaker brother to stumble

1 Cor. 8:9 "But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak"

4-What would the Apostle John say of you???
ARE YOU BORN AGAIN ???

V.-OVERCOMING THE WORLD:

A.-The Text Examined:

(1 Jn. 5: 4--"Whosoever is born of God overcometh the world."

1-**Worldling** takes his standards & practices from the world system & feels "at home" in the Kooyos
2-**Christian** takes his standards & practices from God's Word
--World doesn't set his rules of right & wrong
--**Opinions** of men aren't what he's influenced by
--"WHAT WILL MEN SAY" is of no great concern
--Rather---"WHAT DOES **GOD'S WORD** SAY?"
3-Remembers back to being "conformed to this world" in his **unsaved days**
4-Daily experiencing **being** "**transformed** by the renewing of his mind" as a Christian now
5-Not a single step;;
Not a "**seven league boots**"-step
But new areas as we grow & progress
6-ILLUS--Lorraine Kavanagh & her VICTORY over **smoking**
Swearing/Temper

B.-The Text Explained:

1-Growing Christian finds **no great pleasure** in those "pleasures" around him--Drug parties
WORLD-ORIENTED
--Dancing
--Smoking
--Wild orgies
--Cards
--Gambling
--Drinking
--Movies
--**NOT ALL** THESE ARE **EQUALLY BAD**
2-They just appear to the sensitive Christian to be:
--**Vain** & **empty**
--Unprofitable
--**Unworthy** of an immortal being who walks with God
--Not being worth their costs in time, money & testimony
3-The "OVERCOMING CHRISTIAN" **loves** the **praise of God** more than the praise---or the ridicule---of men
4-Concerned more **lest he offend God** than over offending people
--He's counted the cost
--FIRST AIM-----**To Please God!!!**
--Whether blamed or praised by men
5-What would the Apostle John say about you??
ARE YOU BORN AGAIN??

VI.-KEEPING ONESELF PURE:

A.-The Texts Examined:

(1 Jn. 3:3--"And every man that hath this hope in Him purifieth himself, even as He is pure..."
1 Jn. 5:18--"He that is begotten of God keepeth himself.")

1-The Born Again believer is very **concerned** about **his testimony**--

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

--Endeavors to **keep clear** of sin
--Seeks to **avoid** that which leads to impurity of thoughts or acts
--Even avoids "**all appearance** of evil"

2-CAREFUL--OF COMPANY he keeps
--1 Cor. 15:33--"Be not deceived: evil companions corrupt good manners.
--OF PLACES he goes
--Doesn't want to compromise his testimony before either brethren or the unsaved
--ILLUS---Movies
--OF COMMUNICATIONS he listens to
--Evil is more "catching" than good is, just as disease is more infectious than health
--ILLUS--**Dirty stories**; Off-color **jokes**
--Of EMPLOYMENT OF TIME:
--Desires to **invest it profitably**
** ILLUS--**Pool playing**. Pretty good in my earlier days, but it hardly counts for eternity
** ILLUS--**Bridge Champion** of U. of Nebr in 1949

Records Radio TV

Music we date on

3-Hope in Christ makes us desire to submit to Christ's **evaluation** and **purging** that which employs our hours and our thoughts--Employment
--Recreation
--Conversations
--Friendships
--Study
--Worship
--Service
--Family
--Relatives
--Prayer
--**WILL IT PASS JESUS' SCRUTINY** ??

Sex relationships

NOT: "What's wrong w/ it"
BUT

What's RIGHT about it?

B.-The Texts Explained:
1-Surely there are many "NEUTRAL" things in life
2-Likewise there are the "GOODIES" and the "BADDIES"
3-**Probably** we'll **differ** on some categorizations:
--Because of **cultural background**:
** Tobacco use
** Mixed swimming
--Because of **stages of spiritual development**
** Use of the Lord's Day
** Severance from secret societies
--Because of **spiritual sensitivities**
** Our influence on others
** Our involvement in spiritual activities

* Music styles
* Clothing tastes
* Movies + V.C.R.'s
* Magazines we read

4-Yet--Be sensitive
--Be growing
--**BE PURE** in the areas you are sure of
--James 4:17 "Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, + doeth it not, to him it is sin"
--1 Thess. 5:22 "Prove all things; hold fast that which is good."

- Certain Youth Ministries
- Certain Evangelistic Crusades

5-Born Again Christian wants to **live like** he is **a SOLDIER** who's **in enemy territory**---Wearing his armor continu-

ally & "**at the ready**" to meet the onslaughts of temptation & be able to repell them.

6-Let us study to be watchful, **humble**, prayerful, **pure** men & women of God

7-What would the Apostle John say of you?

ARE YOU BORN AGAIN???

CONCLUSION:

A.-The "MARKS OF THE BORN AGAIN":

1-Believing in Christ
2-Not habitually sinning
3-Practicing righteousness
4-Loving other christians
5-Overcoming the world
6-Keeping onesself pure

6 of them

B.-The Message Of These "MARKS":

1-Vast **differences** among believers
--Some are faint, feeble, dim & hard to discern these marks as being present
--Others are **bold**, **sharp**, **clear**, **plain** & **unmistakable**
--**Seldom** happens that **all marks** are equally manifest in any individual
--**Variations due to** ** **Time** in God's family
** **Growth** in God's truth
** **Obedience** to what's known
** Spiritual **privileges** & **opportunities**
** **Desire** to progress
** **INVOLVEMENT**

2-After all allowances, graciously considered----------
--------still ought to see--**Marks of the Born again one** as John sets them forth
clearly
--Progress over a period of time
--**Heart determination** to honor the Lord — Terry Taylor
--Concern that others see Christ in us

3-What if the marks are "**MISSING?**":
--Either Not born again ①
--Or out of fellowship ②
--Or too new in the faith for measurement ③
--Not any other conclusions we can draw

Only 3 Possible Answers

4-Do you have these "**MARKS** OF THE BORN AGAIN?"

5-**If not**, then--**Believe** & be saved
Repent--**Confess** & **forsake** your sins & begin to live for the Lord!!
--Grow in grace & godliness

#249 - "And Can It Be That I Should Gain?"

1/13/74--#256--"He Included Me"
258--"He Is So Precious To Me"

5/3/87 - O.K.B.C.

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

"MY BURDEN IS LIGHT" 1 John 5:1-3

INTRO: A.-Setting:
1-5:1-3 is in the nature of a REVIEW
2-But with 5:3b ("not grievous") as an addition
3-Read 5:1-3 aloud

B.-Substance:
1-Cradled In Love
2-Born Into Love
3-Obedience Of Love

I.-CRADLED IN LOVE:

A.-The Subject Of Love:
1-Vital subject
2-Vastly important
3-Excellencies--rest upon it
--spring from it
--radiated by it
4-Can't---and shouldn't---get away from love
5-Paul would agree according to 1 Cor. 13

B.-The Substitution Of Love:
1-John--Called "The Apostle Of Love"
--Not always so
--Very different character at beginning
2-Sons of Thunder--Mk. 3:17--"And James the son of Zebidee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of Thunder"
--Stormy disposition
--Not much affinity between love & a THUNDERSTORM
3-Loveless attitude--Mk. 9:38--"And John answered Him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out demons in Thy name, & he followeth not with us: and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us."
--Rebuked by the Lord
4-Lk. 9:54--"And when His disciples, James and John saw this, they said, Lord wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?"
--Deep disparity between LIGHTNING & LOVE
5-What a transformation of a man's character
6-Gal. 5:22--"But the fruit of the Spirit is love..."
7-ILLUS---Look at that irregular stone in your walkway. What has lifted it like that? Only a little seed dropped by a bird on the earth before the stone was hammered into place. That tiny, wee thing has lifted a weight immeasurably greater than its own.
So love can lift the load that bows down many a heart, or raise the stone that hardens many a life.

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

How often has the love of a mother's broken heart lingered on for her erring son when all other decent people have become ashamed of him & given him up---LOVE NEVER GIVE UP---but"beareth all things,...endureth all things"

C.-The Substance Of Love: (Two Aspects):

1-"Every one that loveth Him that begat..."
--God is the "loving agent"
--He first loved us
--Without His initiation of love** No salvation
** No living hope
** No love for Him
--OUR love is toward God in gratitude for His love toward us

2-"Loveth him also that is begotten of Him"
--St. Augustine referred this as love toward Christ
--More wade than that--SONS, not just the Son
--We have heard the old saying:
"Love me; Love my dog"
--Idea here is similar---"Love God; Love His Children"
--Love for fellow-believers is on the ground of the child of God's filial relationship to the One Who first loved him.

3-He has said all this before, you say? But can it be said too often? Our memories are so short, and our natures so frail, that it would seem to be saluatary to hear it all over again.

4-ILLUS---U. S. Bureau of Standards in Washington D. C.
--12 inches == 1 foot
--3 feet == 1 yard
--5,280 feet == 1 mile
--16 ounces == 7,000 grains == 1 pound avoirdupois
--2,000 pounds == 1 ton
--And they have the standard measures there against which all others are compared for accuracy.
--LOVE is God's Bureau of Standards for believers
(1) Toward Himself by us
(2) Toward His own by us
--Sing: "Oh, How I love Jesus".....YES !
"Oh, How I love the BRETHREN".....???

II.-BORN INTO LOVE:

A.-The Fact--"Born Of God"--7 Times In 1 John:

1-2:29--Those who practice Righteousness show that they are born again
--Righteousness is imputed--SALVATION--Seen by God
--Righteousness is imparted--STATE--Seen by others
--Tit. 2:11-13
--Matriculated in the school of grace
** Soberly--Relation to self
** Righteously--Relation to neighbor
** Godly--Relation to God

2-3:9--"Doth not practice sin"
--Weymouth == "is not habitually guilty of sinning"
--Changed course & pattern of life since "waylaid" by the grace of God
--We still sin----temptations are still real
--BUT born again ones will return to righteousness as surely as a magnetic compass will return to the Pole.

3-4:7--Objects of God's love
--Objects of mutual love
--Not always exhibiting--"Behold how they love one another"
--But we "close ranks" when a brother is attacked or in need
--Closer to those with whom we share Christ than we are to blood relatives
--Such "born of God" ones are knowing God better all the time

4-5:4--Victory is to "born of God" ones
--Victory is in FAITH, not in FEELINGS
--No longer slaves, but sovereigns
** Truly converted ones will drop off the worldly things from their lives
** Merely professing ones will hold on to the things of the world
--Formerly we were OVERCOME
--In Christ we are OVERCOMERS

5-5:18a--Same as in 3:9
--Emphasis
--Repetition reinforces truth

6-5:18b----"Keepeth himself"
--Believer has a responsibility to keep himself unspotted by the world
--HOW ? ---Keep away from that which is spiritually dangerous

7-5:1--Let us look at this one in detail
--This is the one who IN FACT has a relationship to God personally

B.-The Method---"Believeth":
1-Not merely knowing historic facts
2-But believing a historic person
3-Knowledge doesn't necessarily affect conduct
4-Mental assent doesn't change spiritual condition
5-Believeth--Key word
== "Trusteth"
--synonymous with "FAITH"
--Confidence is centered in Christ
--He becomes our only hope

C.-The Scope----"Whosoever":
1-"Whosoever"--Broad term
--ALL are welcome
--Jn. 3:16
--Rev. 22:17--"..And whosoever will, let him take of the water of life freely."

3-This includes YOU
4-If you are excluded it is because of wilful rebellion
5-All who are born again--Have eternal life
--Are born into a love relationship
--Are equipped with the power for VICTORY

III.-OBEDIENCE OF LOVE---(5:2-3):

A.-Dual Proof--(5:2):

1-Love for God--Shows that we love the brethren whom HE LOVES
--Reciprocates His love
--Proves our status as true believers
--Evidences our obedience

2-AND--Not one proof
--But two
--BOTH are expected

3-"Keep His commandments"
--2 Jn. 6--"And this is love, that we walk after His commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it."
--Reverence for His instruction
--Obedience to His commandments
--Proof of our love is seen in obedience to the commands He has made

4-Notice these are co-equal proofs of the obedience of love. Today the New Evangelicals emphasize love and neglect sound doctrine. These castigate us for our "hard line" attitude. BUT....
WE HAVE NO ALTERNATIVE!
BOTH love and sound doctrine are important!

B.-Divine Privilege---(5:3):

1-Obedience, but without legal rigour
2-ILLUS--Ex. 1:13-14--"And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour: and they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve was with rigour.
--GOD doesn't treat His own that way ! !
3-"For the love of God consists of this..."
4-Not grievous == "Not heavy, weighty, burdensome"
5-ILLUS--A woman with eleven children was once asked by a friend: "Aren't so many youngsters a great deal of TROUBLE ?"
"No," she answered, "NOT A TROUBLE. A BOTHER SOMETIMES, BUT NEVER TROUBLE. You see, TROUBLE is on the heart, but BOTHER is only in the hands."
This must be the attitude of all believers in Christ as the Spirit of God works in them to will and to do of His Good pleasure. Nothing that God asks of us should be a grievous trouble for a believer who has experienced the love of Christ.

C.-Distinct Provision:

(WHY NOT grievous ? ?---FOUR REASONS)

1-Because of my deliverance from condemnation--Rom. 8:1

2-Because He gives strength to perform His commandments--Phs. 4:13 (literal translation--"keeps on pouring the strength into me")

3-Because He gives the brethren to help bear them Gal. 6:2--"Bear ye one another's burdens and so fulfil the law of Christ."

4-Because love makes them light--Mt. 11:30--"For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light"

5-What a contrast with Mt. 23:1-4

"Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to His disciples saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: all therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not. For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers."

CONCLUSION:

A.-My Burden Is Light:

1-Cradled in love
2-Born into love
3-Obedience of love

B.-Questions On Your Burden:

1-Burden of sin--------Take Jesus !
2-Burden of cares-------Cast them on Jesus !
3-Burden of temptation---Way of escape is Jesus !
4-Burden of disobedience--Return to Jesus !
5-Burden of stunted spiritual life---Grow in grace of Jesus
6-WESTCOTT--We know that we love the brethren when God is the end of our affection and His commandments the guide of our action."

7-Mt. 11:28-30--"Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light."

** Word to the needy
** Word to all
** Word to you .....and to me

Westbrae--4/17/66

"POWER IN YOUR LIFE" 1 John 5:4-5

INTRO: A.-Audacious Words:

1-1 Jn. 5:4-5--READ

2-Consider the audacity of such a statement in its context of time and place. Familiarity has dulled the edge of some of the sharpest words in the vocabulary of the faith, and an effort of the mind is required to catch the fresh strength of a saying as it first fell from lips or pen.

John, the fisherman from Palestine, wrote these words at the end of the first century of the Pax Romana. Rome ruled the world in which the Apostle lived & wrote. Rome the mighty conqueror, whose word was law around the circle of the Inland Sea.

If victory was the prerogative of any man, it belonged to the Prince of the Tiber River, whose legions were thrusting north through the lakes of Cumberland, manning the banks of the Rhine & Danube rivers, and holding the fierce Parthians behind the Armenian mountains. ROME WAS SUPREME!

But Rome was doomed. Already in the cryptic language of the strange book he had sent past the guards when he toiled in the slave-camp of Patmos, John had told of Rome's defeat, and how the victory was theirs in whom Christ dwelt, who, OUTLIVING and OUT-DYING their persecutors, were to aid in the fulfilment and fruition of the plans of the living God.

B.-Title Deed---"Our Faith":

1-Faith--"the title-deed of things hoped for and the evidence of things not seen,"--was to prove a mightier force than the swords of the Roman legions, and all the power of that world totalitarian state.

2-"Faith is the title-deeds of things hoped for." These words are a possible translation of opening sentence of Hebrews 11. That splendid recounting of the "HALL OF FAITH" splendidly illustrates the truth before us

3-By faith Abel
By faith Enoch
By faith Noah
By faith Abraham
By faith Sarah.....etc.

4-Let's look closely at how this FAITH is related to us.....

C.-Power In Your Life:

1-Power---Innate From Birth) This Message
2-Power---Based on the Cross)
3-Power---Available To Faith) Next Message
4-Power---Issuing In Victory)

I.-POWER---INNATE FROM BIRTH:

A.-Source--New Birth:

1-Victory Power isn't "standard equipment" from physical birth

2-Victory Power comes thru the New Birth

3-We MUST be "born of God"

--1 John 5:1, 4
--John 3:3--"Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God"

4-New Nature implanted---the very life & character of God

5-"WHATSOEVER"--Neuter
--Emphasizes the VICTORIOUS POWER; not the man, but his birth from God, which conquers

B.-Purpose---Overcoming The World:

1-God wants us to have VICTORY
--Over Satan-dominated world system
--Over Satan's alluring substitutes
**Music--Rock, Beat, Jazz
**Amusements--Theatre, Dancing, Cards, Gambling
**Anesthesias--Alcohol, Drugs, LSD, Narcotics
--Over chains of habits that bind believers
--Over all the transitory powers opposed to God which make obedience difficult

2-Victory is our BIRTHRIGHT, because we're empowered

3-Don't forfeit your birthright for a "mess of pottage" & its momentary satisfaction of the cravings of the flesh

4-ILLUS---Heb. 11:25-26; Moses' decision

C.-Attitude---Not Grievous:

1-Related to 5:1-3

2-How do you look at God's commandments?
--"God just WANTS TO FRUSTRATE my desire for a good time."....or
--"God WANTS MY VERY BEST and so He gives His word as a helpful guidebook for my pathway."

3-Quite a difference !!

4-Difference of YOUR ATTITUDE

5-Commandments of God in themselves are sometimes difficult, but WITH the commandment comes ALSO THE POWER of fulfillment

6-Can you say Ps. 40:8--"I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart."

7-Do you desire to overcome the downward pull of the world?

8-The POWER IS YOURS to do so---It is innate in you as a result of the new Birth.

II.-POWER---BASED ON THE CROSS:

A.-Satan Judged (Jn. 16:7-11):

1-Christ accomplished--Sin's payment
--Righteous fulfillment of God's demands
--Satan's judgment at the cross

2-Spirit "Reproves"=="Convicts"=="Enlightens"
--Of sin
--Of righteousness
--Of judgment

3-This is an absolute fact

4-Therefore, we no longer need fear the devil----He is a DEFEATED FOE

B.-World Overcome -- (John 16:33):

1-Present tribulations are still the believer's portion
- --Jn. 16:33 a, b
- --Jn. 15:18-21
- --2 Tim. 3:12--"Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution."
- --Acts 14:22--"Confirming the souls of the disciples and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the Kingdom of God."
- --Though thankfully, not the GREAT Tribulation

2-Yet PEACE and GOOD CHEER can be ours now!

3-How?

4-Assurance that "I have overcome the world"

5-Victory has been won

6-1 John 5:4
- --"Overcometh"=="is overcoming"; "is conquering"
  - --Present tense indicates continuous action
  - --Not just WAS overcoming
  - --But also IS overcoming
  - --Gradual appropriation individually of VICTORY GAINED once for all
  - --This is MY PART
- --"Overcometh"=="has overcome"; "has conquered"
  - --Aorist Participle conveying antecedent action
  - --This victory has already been fully won
  - --Christ has purchased it--PAST TENSE
  - --Gained by the Lord on a narrow field, but it has world-wide effects
  - --Victory is MINE IF I'll enter into it
  - --Rev. 3:21--"To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame & am set down with my Father in His throne."
  - --This is HIS PART

CONCLUSION:

A.-Power In Your Life:

1-Innate from birth
- --Source is the New Birth
- --Purpose is overcoming the world
- --Attitude; Commands not grievous
- --Ps. 40:8--"I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart"

2-Based On the Cross
- --Satan already judged
- --World already overcome
- --Victory is secured
- --We are to BE OVERCOMING
- --Because HE HAS ALREADY OVERCOME

B.-Faith And Fields:

1-ILLUS--One of the bonuses given to the Nationalist Chinese soldiers upon retirement is certificates for land in Red China---"to be redeemed on Chiang's triumphant return."

Some of these soldiers, however, seem to put very little stock in their leader's promise to reconquer mainland China. Veterans have been cashing in these certificates for about 30 Yuan, worth about $ .70 in U.S. terms.

Once when he was shut up in prison Jeremiah received a message from the LORD informing him that his uncle's son was soon to visit him to ask the prophet to buy a field in Anathoth---Jeremiah's home town. The one drawback: THE BABYLONIAN ARMY WAS ENCAMPED UPON THE FIELD

To the natural mind Jeremiah was being offered a poor bargain. But the LORD told the prophet to buy the field. "For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Houses and fields and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land."

Jeremiah bought the field, thus indicating his faith in the promises of God. No wonder he could pray after the legal transactions had been completed:

> "Ah LORD God! Behold Thou hast made the heaven and the earth by Thy great power and stretched out arm, and there is nothing too hard for Thee."

2-APPLICATION---In a day when the enemy seems to be taking over more & more territory, we need to buy up fields for God. We need to have faith in the promises and power of God. We need to hear the voice of God: "Fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, 'It is desolate, without man or beast; it is given into the hands of the Chaldeans.'"

3-POWER IN YOUR LIFE:

--Because of the power of faith which is innate from the New Birth

--Because the power of faith is based upon the finished work of Christ on the cross

4-Let us------EXERCISE FAITH

--BUY FIELDS FOR GOD

5/8/66--Westbrae

"At The Cross"

"Faith Is The Victory"

"POWER THAT'S BY FAITH" 1 John 5:4-5

INTRO: A.-Faith Is The Victory:
1-Christ is the cornerstone of christian faith
2-Personal faith binds us to Christ and to God
3-When we are "strong in faith", God gets the glory
4-ONLY thru faith can we please Him
5-Therefore---"Faith is the victory"

B.-Faith Is The Attack-Point:
1-Because of its importance
2-Attack-Point of Satan
--In the garden of Eden
--In the wilderness with Christ
--In doubt seeds planted in your mind
--In insidious whisperings of intellectual subtleties
--In pulpits which once sweetly, but authoritatively declared "Thus saith the Lord"
3-Lk. 18:8b--"...Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall He find faith on the earth?"

C.-Faith Is The 'Trust-Sense':
1-Five Physical Senses--Seeing
--Smelling
--Touching
--Hearing
--Tasting
2-"SIXTH SENSE" == Faith; the "TRUST-SENSE"
--Heb. 11:1--"Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen."
--"Title-deed" of things hoped for because of the PROMISES OF GOD
--We KNOW by the empirical senses
--We KNOW by the "TRUST-SENSE" of faith
--There are actually many real things about us that we cannot see or hear because of the limitations of our physical makeup. We know by means of radio that the atmosphere all about us is charged with the sounds that we cannot hear with the natural ear. The sounds are there, nonetheless, as evidenced by the fact that they can be brought into the range of our hearing by the mere flip of a switch on a radio.
--IN THE SAME WAY we are surrounded by spiritual realities that cannot be perceived by natural, unaided physical senses.
--FAITH is the spiritual sense that enables us to lay hold of the things of God
--FAITH is our only means of power in our lives

D.-Power That's By Faith:
1-Power--Innate from birth--Are YOU born again?
2-Power--Based on the cross--Have you died to sin and to self?
3-Power--Available to faith--Are you APPROPRIATING by faith?

4-Power--Issuing in Victory--PROOF of your answer to the question:
"Do you HAVE victory?

5-This message deals with the last 2 of these 4 questions:

--Power--Available To Faith
--Power--Issuing In Victory.

III.-POWER---AVAILABLE TO FAITH:

A.-Thru Faith---Our Confession:
1-1 Jn. 5:4--"even our faith"
--The way we start in the christian life
--The way we continue in the christian life
--Col. 2:6
--The same principle from start to finish
2-Summed up in our confession with Peter
3-Mt. 16:16--"Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God."
4-This is"the SWITCH" that turns on the power of God.
5-ILLUS--I heard of an old lady who was scared of electricity, whom nothing and no one could induce to use a switch to turn on the power to operate the electric lights which her children had thoughtfully installed in her house.
--She reminds me so very much of some christians

who, in spite of spiritual failure, have never been persuaded to try the "SWITCH OF FAITH".

--self effort at its best & fullest....YES. But never the Bible-way-----"even our faith"

6-Let's look at some of the facets of this POWER-PACK which is available to us

B.-Power Of Salvation:

1-Eph. 2:8
2-Agreed upon by every true believer
3-Know that salvation comes from GOD; He took the initiative
4-"By grace" is God's part
5-What's our part?---"Thru faith"
--Use the "SWITCH of faith"
--God provides even that !
6-Results--in light
--in power
--in warmth
--all that's summed up in "so-great salvation"

C.-Power To Continue:

1-2 Cor. 5:7--"For we walk by faith, not by sight"
2-Conversion--Not a stopping-place
--But a beginning place
--Heb. 6:1--"Let us go on..."
3-Hindrances to continuance--Storms
--Rocks
--Quicksands
--Halt or Hinder our continuance
4-Helps--Our Chart & Compass are Prayer & Bible study
--Communion
--Fellowship
--Witnessing
--Giving
--Service
--Acts 2:42--"And they continued steadfastly in the apostles doctrine & fellowship, & in breaking of bread,and in prayers."
5-ILLUS--Picture a great ocean liner. That vessel cannot voyage on by what the passenger sees, but by a force generated deep-down and unseen-------SWITCHED ON no less than your table lamp.

A Skipper, explaining what it was like in a storm, pictured the calm, still waters as the ship nosed her way out to sea. Then comes the tempest when everything seems against you
--the blackened sky
--the mountainous waves
--the blinding rain
--the howling wind
--the tossing deck

All speak with one frightening voice: they seem to say: "YOU SHALL NOT COME: ....YOU SHALL NOT COME.....YOU SHALL NOT COME" ?!!

But the Captain goes to the bridge, tightly holding to the rail, vibrating with the force of the engines deep beneath. Thus, while every outward voice threatens, "YOU SHALL NOT COME",

the engines deep in the ship stoutly reply; "YES, WE WILL; YES, WE WILL.....YES, WE WILL"

And, adds the captain, so we do.

My fellow-voyager on the tempestuous sea of life, the secret of power is down there below in your innermost being. The helps of Bible study, prayer, fellowship, communion, witnessing, and service will aid greatly.

BUT.....THE MASTER POWER is the Person of the Holy Spirit within you. He can only be brought into action by pressing the switch of faith.

D.-Power To Understand:

1-Heb. 11:3--"Through faith we understand..."
2-World says: "Seeing is believing"
3-OPPOSITE is true in the spiritual realm
4-Things are available to the child of God that the worldling never dreams of
--1 Cor. 2:9-10
--1 Cor. 2:14
5-Believer learns that it is the switch of faith that turns on the light of truth so one understands

E.-Power Of Sanctification

1-Acts 26:18--"To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me."
2-Principle of Both Testaments
--Lev. 11:44--"For I am the LORD your God; ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I am holy:"
--1 Pet. 1:16--"Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy."
3-Detailed in Gal. 5:22-23--"But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law."
4-Work---Not of flesh
--But of Spirit
--Fruit from HIS MINISTRY IN US
5-The switch of faith turns on the heat that ripens this glorious cluster of fruit
6-Called "Keswick Truth" by some, but its just Biblical sanctification by the power of faith.

F.-Power For Daily Life:

1-Gal. 2:20
2-Sense--"Faith ON the Son of God"
--not in the low realm of the flesh
--but in the spiritual realm
3-Not just in the BIG EMERGENCIES
4-But in every, every-day experience of life
--The ordinary
--The hum-drum

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

What you are at home ←
--the routine
--the monotonous

5-Bp. WESTCOTT--"The victory which the Christian is ever winning is the personal appropriation of a victory gained once for all"

6-What an electric switch is this FAITH----Have you learned to use it?

7-THEODORE EPP--"People do not overcome because they do not go into the Word. But when God's people will read His Word & meditate upon it & act upon it, they will overcome.

In a recent campaign, dozens of people spoke to me about their spiritual difficulties. Each problem was different, but in each case the first question I asked was, 'HAVE YOU TAKEN PROPER TIME EACH MORNING TO MEDITATE ALONE IN THE WORD OF GOD?' In every case they admitted that they did not. That was the key to their difficulty. God will work for us and in us and through us when we follow the path He has prescribed for us in His Word.

Most of us will never find time to meditate on the Word until we take that time; take it we must if we would prosper-----would appropriate the victory which is ours in Christ"

--Ps.119:11
--Ps. 1:2

There must be daily nourishment ! !

--Col. 3:16--"Let the Word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord."

IV.--POWER---- ISSUING IN VICTORY:

A.-This Is Personal:

1-5:5
2-Question is directly personal---"Who is he?"
3-Am I one whose life is lived in the realm of VICTORY?
4-Am I one whose life evidences POWER?
5-If not, whose fault is it?
--Not Christ's, for He died to provide it
--Not Father's, for He planned power for us
--Not Spirit's, for He is ever ready to empower
6-Fault must be MY OWN.....YOUR OWN.....OUR OWN
Isa. 30:15 last clause → 7-"overcometh" is a present tense, which indicates that this is possible as a continuous experience of life.

B.-This Is Possible:

1-What Are The Conditions?
--Open to one who is "born of God"
--Open to one who "believeth"
2-"Believeth that Jesus is the Son of God"
--Not just intellectual fact
--But heartfelt persuasion
--Knowledge effects the HEAD
--Believing effects the CONDUCT
--Does my belief alter my life?

--Must be more than "mental assent"
--"Believing" is FAITH IN ACTION !

3-"That Jesus is the Son of God"
--Faith is DEFINITE----not vaguely "in God"
--Faith is PERSON-RELATED----in Christ
--Faith has a sufficient OBJECT---The Son of God
--Faith == "Forsaking All I Trust Him"
--Unfaltering reliance
--Mt. 17:20--"If ye have faith...nothing shall be impossible unto you."

4-QUESTION---"Then where do I come in?"
ANSWER--"If you're wise, you don't"

5-ILLUS-- The life of a small boy at school was made a misery by the school bully. His eldest brother was the senior supervisor of the playground; but the youngster wouldn't "squeal".

One day the brother saw what was going on. The bully had his back to him & didn't observe him advancing on the scene, but the victim did. So, dodging away, he ran behind his BIG BROTHER., and looking through his brothers arms he said to his tormentor:

"NOW COME ON!".

The boy....The bully.....and the BIG BROTHER----
There's the secret of victory for us all. There never was such a bully as Satan. Never was there such a Strong One as He Whois not ashamed to call us brethren.

Get BEHIND HIM. Leave the antagonist to Him!

CONCLUSION:

A.-Re-Examine "POWER IN YOUR LIFE"
1-Power---Innate From Birth — Are you "Born Again"?
2-Power---Based On The Cross — Have you died to sin + self?
3-Power---Available To Faith
4-Power---Issuing In Victory — Are you appropriating by faith?

B.-Faith IS The Victory: — PROOF — Do You HAVE VICTORY ?
1-In the Past--By faith Abel------Heb. 11:4
--By faith Enoch-----Heb. 11:5
--By faith Noah------Heb. 11:7
--By faith Abraham---Heb. 11:8
--By faith Sarah-----Heb. 11:11
--By faith Isaac-----Heb. 11:20
--By faith Jacob-----Heb. 11:21
--By faith Joseph----Heb. 11:22
--By faith Moses-----Heb. 11:23
--By faith Joshua----Heb. 11:30
--By faith Rahab-----Heb. 11:31 etc.
2-But remember, "Faith IS the victory"..today also!
3-Faith is our answer--to temptations
--To fears
--To anxieties
--To problems
--To uncertainties
--To insurmountables in your life
--in the HOME, OFFICE, SHOP, SCHOOL, GANG, Y.P. GROUP, etc.

4-Concluding Illus.

--Josh. 1:3------God GIVES the land
--Josh. 1:11-----Believers MUST TAKE it

--So in 1 John 5:4--"overcometh"--Present action of believers
--"overcometh--Past action of Christ

5-Let's read these 2 verses in unison---1 John 5:4-5

5/15/66 - Weatbrae

How Firm A Foundation
Day By Day

"LIFE IN THE SON" 1 Jn. 5:6-[redacted] 8

INTRO: A.-Sign Painter Didn't Believe:

1-ILLUS--A sign painter in St. Louis was in police court on a charge of smoking in bed. The fire department charged that his smoking started a blaze in a hotel room. Asked if he knew that it was against the law to smoke in bed, he replied: "I'll say I do. I painted 50 signs saying it was against the law to smoke in bed. I painted them for use in hotel rooms."

The sign painter was fined $100. He was condemned by his own words

2-The Lord Jesus enunciated a principle: "For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned." (Mt. 12:37)

3-Multitudes know that doubting & disbelieving the "signs" of faith are WRONG

4-But they go right on in rejection of what is true

B.-Rich Young Ruler Didn't Believe:

1-Though he ardently desired eternal life

2-Yet could not face the condition imposed

3-Forfeited his chance for the "GIFT" of eternal life

4-"Went away sorrowing, for he had great possessions" (Mt. 19:22)

5-EARTHLY POSSESSIONS, present comfort & prestige kept him from gaining ETERNAL POSSESSIONS which outlive all others

6-Missed it all because he wouldn't accept.....

C.-Life In The Son:

1-Witnesses to the REALITY of this life

2-Word about RECEPTION of this life

3-Warning against REJECTION of this life

Next Message: "THE GIFT OF GOD" 1 Jn. 5: 9-13

I.-WITNESSES TO THE REALITY---OF LIFE IN THE SON:

A.-Previous Witnesses:

1-Jesus constituted believers as WITNESSES--Acts 1:8

2-Seven witnesses recorded in John's Gospel

Elaborate on this

1--John the Baptist (Jn. 1:7; 5:31-35)
2--Christ's Works (Jn. 5:36; 10:25, 38)
3--The Father (Jn. 5:37; 8:18-----1 Jn. 5:9-10)
4--The Scriptures (Jn. 5:39)
5--Christ's Words (Jn. 8:14, 18; 18:37)
6--The Spirit (Jn. 15:26;-----1 Jn. 5:6, 10)
7--The Disciples (Jn. 15:27; 16:30---1 Jn. 1:2)

3-Three are repeated in John's Epistle

--Disciples (1:2)
--Father (5:9-10)
--Spirit (5:6, 10)

B.-Historical Witnesses:

1-"This is He that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood." (5:6a)

2-Words are evidently chosen to describe things characteristic of Christ's MESSIANIC OFFICE

3-Various interpretations:

(1)-Baptism by means of water in Jordon & death by means of blood on the Cross

(2)-The water & blood which flowed from Christ's pierced side on the Cross

(3)-Purification and Redemption

(4)-Sacraments of Baptism and Eucharist

4-Most tenable is the FIRST--which points to historical facts in the life of our Lord on earth

--BAPTISM ** Beginning of ministry on earth
** Official inauguration of Messiahship
** Done "to fulfill all righteousness" (Mt. 3:15)
** Identified Christ with His forerunner & with the godly remnant
** Accomplished by water

--DEATH **"Not by water only, but by water & blood"
** His life without His death has no efficacy
** Heb. 9:22--"...and without shedding of blood is no remission."
** Some preach a BLOODLESS RELIGION
** That omission is why Cain's offering was unacceptable
** Like Cain, some of these deniers imagine that they know better than God
** Jn. 19:34--"But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced His side, and forthwith came there out blood and water."

Lev. 17:11

5-So--Water; the sign of attestation to the well-pleasing Son (Mt. 3:17)

--Blood; the sign of the finished redemption (Jn. 19:30)

--PLUMMER--"As applied to us these words will mean, 'Christ came not merely to purify by His baptism, but to give life by His blood.'" (P.159)

--These are the HISTORICAL WITNESSES

--Incidentally, no blood in His resurrection body

--Lk. 24:39--"...Handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have."

6-Before we pass on, we must notice 5:7---Removed in R.V.

--PLUMMER--"If there is one thing that is certain in textual criticism, it is that this famous passage is not genuine. The Revisers have only performed an imperative duty in excluding it from both text and margin." (P.160)

Because: (1) It is not found in a single Greek MSS earlier than 14th Century

(2) Not one of the Greek or Latin Fathers in the Trinitarian controversies of 3rd, 4th, & 5th centuries ever quotes these words

(3) Found first in the 5th century in one Latin MSS and then in no other language until 14th century.

--GUY KING--"However, let it be stated in conclusion, that the words in themselves are not to be taken as untrue, but only as unauthoritative from the viewpoint of Biblical inspiration." (P. 107)

C.-Spiritual Witness:

1-Jn. 16:14--"He shall glorify ME" said Jesus

2--
- --By writing the Book about Him
- --By getting a soul to trust Him
- --By making a christian conformed to His image
- --By exercising testimony concerning Him; deigning to confirm the witness of men

2-WHO does this?-------"The Spirit is truth" (1 Jn.5:6c

3-Believer's assurance:
- --Based on the WORK of Christ
- --Based on the WORD of the Father
- --Based on the WITNESS of the Spirit
- --When anyone rests on that finished WORK & believes what God's WORD says about it, then the Spirit brings conviction to the heart....

4-DAVID SMITH--"The Water and the Blood are testimonies to the incarnation, but they are insufficient. The third testimony, that of the Spirit, is needed to reveal their significance to us & bring it home to our hearts. Without His enlightenment the wonder and glory....will be as unintelligible to us as mathematics to a Scythian boor, & music to a camel." (EXPOSITORS--P. 195)

5-Other texts
- --1 Jn. 5:10--"He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself..."
- --Rom. 8:16--"The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:"
  - ** Don't be thrown off by the "ITSELF" of A.V.
  - ** Not evidence that Spirit is an influence instead of a Person
  - ** GRAMMATICAL ACCURACY necessitated a neuter pronoun, since the word for "Spirit" is a neuter & there must be linguistic agreement
  - ** SPIRITUAL ACCURACY would make it read HIMSELF
  - ** Abundant occasions elsewhere where the Spirit is referred to as a Person
  - ** Jn. 16:13----7 times in 1 verse

D.-Summary Of Witnesses To The Reality---Of Life in the Son /

1-Previous witnesses in John's Gospel (7 of them)

2-Historical witnesses in Epistle
- --Water of Baptism
- --Blood of Death
- --JELF--"The real value of our Lord's baptism and His death may be estimated by supposing that neither had taken place, and that our Lord had appeared on His mission without openly professing His mission from God in submitting to the baptism of John; or that He had died quietly as other men die."

3-Spiritual witness--The SPIRIT

CONCLUSION:

A.-We Have Seen:
1-Witnesses From John's Gospel
2-Witnesses from History
--Water
--Blood
3-Witness from Heaven---Spirit

B.-Is There ANOTHER Witness?:
1-You, too, must have your say !
2-Your witness must be heard
3-Careful--What you decide will settle your eternal destiny
--Others are watching for your witness as a key to their decisions
--God is holding you accountable !

4-What do you say?

5-What is your word about LIFE IN THE SON?
--"I have HIM"------Is this your witness?
--or "I do not have HIM"---Is this your testimony?
--It is ONE or the OTHER
--What is your decision?

--Will you become ANOTHER WITNESS who is a possessor of
...
....LIFE IN THE SON

6-Let me invite you
to "Turn Your Eyes Upon Jesus"

5/22/66--Westbrae

"Hallelujah, 'Tis Done"
"Turn Your Eyes Upon Jesus"

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

"THE GIFT OF GOD" 1 John 5:9-13

INTRO:

A.-Life Is A Gift of God:

1-Man's power is great, I know
- --Speeds of 2000 mph
- --Astronauts orbiting the earth
- --T V by Telstar sattelite
- --Medical advances
- --New discoveries

2-BUT man's power stops short of giving life

3-Give a scientist a few fossil bones & he can reconstruct a massive elephant & with imagination & ambition he will shape its features faultlessly. By mechanical "clock-work" he can animate the "beast", BUT HE CANNOT breathe LIFE into the carcass !!

4-

MINUS--2 Kings 5:1-7
- --"Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me?"
- --Not within the power of king or of scientist to give the GIFT OF LIFE
- --Not on the human plane
- --CERTAINLY NOT

on the plane of ETERNAL LIFE !

B.-Let's Look At Eternal Life:

1-Word about RECEIVING the gift

2-Word about REJECTING the gift

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

I.-WORD ABOUT RECEPTION----OF THE GIFT OF GOD:

A.-A Divine Gift:

1-"God hath given"
2-Gift proffered by God
3-Many are preoccupied with lesser things
4-Many men & women who refuse the gift
5-ILLUS--Two soldiers were talking---one was trying to win his buddy to Christ. They were talking when a Christian officer happened to pass, & heard the unbeliever say, "WELL, I JUST CAN'T FACE THE COST OF BECOM* ING A CHRISTIAN."

That fear prevents many from accepting the gift of eternal life. The officer's retort was noteworthy: "HAVE YOU EVER FACED THE COST OF NOT BECOMING A CHRISTIAN?"

Many causes; Many excuses for the strange neglect of God's gracious gift.....BUT NO REASONS !!!

B.-A Lasting Gift:

1-"Eternal life"
2-OUR gifts to others--soon broken
--soon worn out
--soon out-of-fashion
3-Here's one gift that suffers no disability
--John 3:16
--Never wears out
--Never broken
--Never out of fashion
4-What a pity---What a tragedy---that for the fleeting flimsy baubles of this world, men & women reject this magnificent gift of eternal life
5-The wise Paul wrote: "...the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal." 2 Cor. 4:18b

C.-A Personal Gift:

1-Not just to the "masses", but to ME
to YOU
to EACH OF US
2-Gal. 2:20--"...the life that I now live, I live by the faith of the Son of God, Who loved ME, and gave Himself for ME."
--No soul so wicked He doesn't love him
--1 Tim. 1:15--"This is a faithful saying & worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief."
--No soul so good His love is not necessary
--Phs. 3:4-7------READ
--"This life is in His Son" (1 Jn. 5:11)
3-Not so much "IT", as "HE" is the gift
--"I am the door..."
--"I am the way..."
--"I am the bread..."
--"I am the resurrection...."
--"I am the light..."

--"He that hath the SON hath LIFE" (1 Jn. 5:12)
--Not just life in the ordinary physical sense, but THE LIFE which has the eternally enduring quality as a conscious, enjoyable possession
--Gift to a person, of a Person, by a Person

D.-A Certain Gift:

1-5:13
2-Wants them to be ASSURED of this priceless gift
3-There are those who say that you CAN'T KNOW until your life is over whether you've had eternal life, but this Scripture says "YE MAY KNOW." There are others who say that it is presumption to talk like this, but our verse says "THAT YE HAVE"
4-We ask which is more presumptuous?????
--To believe God's word
--Or to doubt it?
5-Paul had a certainty--2 Tim. 1:12--"...I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that He is able to keep that which I have committed unto Him against that day."
6-Not based on merit, but wonderous mercy
7-ILLUS--C. H. Spurgeon was preaching on the phrase "HATH EVERLASTING LIFE" from John 5:24. He exclaimed, shutting his fist up tight as he pronounced the word---"H--A--T--H" spells GOT IT"

Peculiar spelling, but glorious truth!!!!

Don't pass by this verse until you gain the assurance offered to"you that believe on the Name of the Son of God"

His Name is the Surety of your confidence

8-Strange repetition in 5:13
--"believe" ** believe for salvation
** Jn. 20:31
--"believe" ** Go on believing in order to live holy lives for the Lord
** Having begun in faith
** Go on in faith also
** Sure proof you HAVE THE GIFT
--Not that you THINK you have
HOPE you have
FEEL you have
--But that you KNOW you have eternal life
9-Jn. 6:67-69----read
10-Are YOU sure?

All Turn Here

E.-An Omnibus Gift:

1-ILLUS--Christmas gift box of chesses & crackers some years ago
--Nice to look at
--Delightful to eat
--Something for every taste & occasion
2-God's gift of Eternal Life thru Christ is like that---SOMETHING FOR EVERY NEED.

3-Wondrous words of Rom. 8:32--"He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things?"

4-All the wondrous gifts come to us as a part of the gift of "LIFE IN THE SON"----a Divine gift
--a Lasting gift
--a Personal gift
--a CERTAIN gift

II.---WARNING ABOUT REJECTING---- THE GIFT OF GOD:

A.-Sinfulness Of Unbelief (5:10b):

1-Unbelief calls God a "liar"
2-Unbelief rejects the testimony that God has recorded
3-Unbelief is a SINFUL attitude
4-CANDLISH--"You may not shelter your unbelief under the excuse or apology that you have not proof or evidence enough. In particular, you may not plead that you have not the inward testimony. Neither had we, when we believed....You have the same ground or warrant for believing that we had; THE SURE WORD OF GOD." (P.486)

B.-Consequences Of Unbelief (5:12b):

1-Rejection of Christ is to not have eternal life
2-Neglect of Christ is to not have eternal life
3-Heb. 2:3
4-To say "NO".....is obviously to reject
To say "NOTHING".....is actually to reject also
5-Positive Consequences of Rejection
--Sentence of SECOND DEATH
--Rev. 20:14-15--"And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire."
--What it means ** Don't know exactly !
** But it isn't good !
--"Way of escape" (1 Cor. 10:13) is available thru the Cross of Christ
--Nothing in the sentence of second death to Christ-rejectors will impugn or controvert God's justice
6-Negative Consequences of Rejection
--Loss of all the peace
--Loss of all the pardon
--Loss of all the blessings
--Loss of all the delights
--Loss of all the powers
--Loss of all possibility of His likeness
--Loss of all prospect of glory
--IN CHRIST these are OURS
--APART FROM CHRIST, nothing is ours

CONCLUSION:

A.-Three Key Words:

(WATER WORD SPIRIT) last message

1-Reality---Three-fold witness to Christ
2-Reception---Right action; Believing in Christ
3-Rejection---Wrong action; Refusal to believe
4-ILLUS----Charles Darwin wrote to J. D. Hooker

on June 17, 1868: "I am glad you were at the Messiah, it is the one thing I should like to hear again, but I dare say I should find my soul too dried up to appreciate it as in old days; and then I should feel very flat, for it is a horrid bore to feel as I constantly do, that I am a withered leaf for every subject except science."

Such is the effect of one who knew the gospel, and knew its power in the lives of his parents, but who persisted in rejecting the Savior, until, in his own words, his life was "FLAT" and "WITHERED".

B.-Possession Of "Life In The Son": — The gift of God

1-Life that GROWS---2 Pet. 3:18
2-Life that KNOWS---1 John 2:20
3-Life that SHOWS---Luke 8:39
4-Life that FLOWS---Jn. 7:38
5-Life that GLOWS---Ps. 34:5--"They looked unto Him, & were lightened (radiant): and their faces were not ashamed."

6-Remember
--"Life in the Son" is the gift of God
--"Life in the Son" comes from having the Son as YOUR SAVIOR — HE is the gift of God
--Do you have Him?
--"Life in the Son" is a matter God wants you to be sure about! — Will you receive the gift?
--Are you sure? ?

7-Obadiah 17--"But upon Mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness; and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions."

8-May those who are "the household of faith" who have LIFE IN THE SON also...
...
...POSSESS THEIR POSSESSION

6/12/66--Westbrae

"Are You Washed In The Blood?"
"Saved To The Uttermost"

(2) SECURITY — How safe am I & how secure am I in Christ?

I. RECEIVING CHRIST AS SAVIOR:

A. Acts 8:26-39:

See Notes in my Bible opposite from P. 1160

1- Personalities

2- Procedures

FACTS — 8:35-36

FAITH — 8:37-38

FEELING - 8:39 These FOLLOW facts + faith, but are not the basis of salvation

3- Principles

B. Aftermath Of The Salvation Decision:

1- John 5:24-27
6:35-40
10:9-15, 27-31

2- Rom. 8:33-39

ASSURANCE

II. BEING SETTLED + AT EASE W/ YOUR SALV.:

A. What Do You Have?

1- A work of God, not man — Jn. 6:27-29

2- A new life that is God's gift
John 3:16

3- A new relationship that is eternal — ETERNAL LIFE! — A present POSSESSION

(3) Q- Is it possible to have eternal life for a short time?

B- How Can You Be Settled & At Ease?

1- BELIEVE God's promises as your TITLE DEED to salvation as revealed in the Bible

2- TRUST your loving Savior + gracious Heavenly Father — Rom. 10:9-13 + Tit. 1:2

3- RECKON on God's ability to keep the deposit of trust you've made — AND His ability to KEEP You! 2 Tim. 1:12

4- REFUSE Satan's planting of doubts, since he is "a liar from the beginning" — John 8:44

5-

"Feelings come and feelings go,
And feelings are deceiving!
My anchor is the Word of God,
Naught else is worth believing."

6- Assurance comes from a knowledge of God's promises in the SCRIPTURES

(4)

C.- What Do You Get When You Receive Christ as Savior?

1- An ETERNAL SALVATION from the eternal Savior - God

2- A HEAVENLY FATHER - Matt. 11:27

3- An EVER-PRESENT COMFORTER John 14:16-17

4- A new reality in PRAYER - Jn 14:13-15
Kara Davidson

5- A new ability to UNDERSTAND THE SCRIPTURES - John 16:12-15; 1 Cor 2:12-13

6- A new sense of the SINFULNESS of SIN - Rom. 7:18 Pigs Vs Sheep

7- A new LOVE for CHRISTIANS - 1 John 3:14 Barbara Nelson

8- A new CONCERN for the LOST - Rom. 10:1; 2 Cor. 5:14

9- A Holy Spirit WITNESS that you are a child of God - Rom. 8:16

10- The privilege to KNOW that you are SAVED - 1 John 5:11-13

The unconditional promise of God!

6.- What Do You Get When You Receive Christ as Savior?

CONCLUSION

5

Assurance is born of confidence in Christ. He has said: "Him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out." Having come, there is but one question remaining: "Has He cast me out?" This, it will be noted, is a serious question involving the very trust-worthiness of Christ. To doubt salvation at this point is not modest or commendable: it is the sin of distrusting God, or making Him untrue. Without faith it is impossible to please God. On the other hand, it is quite possible for one in facing this question to seal his confidence in God by a faithful "Amen" to every word God has spoken as to His plan and purpose in salvation. Who can look at the cross of Christ and not be convinced that God's love has been manifested toward us and that He Who paid such a price to redeem us will not instantly receive any soul that trusts in Him?

The word of Scripture becomes the title deed, or official writings, as to the certainty of the transaction. "These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life."

Lewis Sperry Chafer, Salvation, p. 81

CONCLUSION

Basic Spring Design, Shigley, pg 81

"THE 'KNOW-SO' CHRISTIAN" . 1 John 5:13-15

INTRO: A.-HONEST DOUBT:

1-Often when pressing the claims of Christ upon men & urging them to believe the gospel, I have had them seek to parry by declaring that they could not believe, as they were honest doubters. I suppose there is such a thing as an honest doubter, but I dislike the expression when that which men profess honestly to doubt is the infallible Word of the living God.

2-Tennyson has written:

"There is more faith in honest doubt,
Believe me, than in half your creeds."

3-I'm not sure Tennyson was correct; certainly not if it is a question of doubting the truth of the gospel. I would not like to go home & tell my wife something & have her say, "WELL, MY DEAR, I AM TRYING TO BELIEVE YOU, BUT HONESTLY, I DOUBT YOU."

4-A lady said when I had explained the way of life as clearly as I knew how & shown her some plain, definite passages from the Holy Scriptures, such as Jn. 5:24 & Mt. 11:28, "Well, I AM TRYING to believe

5-"Trying to believe Whom?" I inquired. "It is GOD Who has spoken in His Word. What do you mean by saying you are trying to believe Him?"

6-She saw her sin & her mistake & exclaimed, "Oh, I did not realize what I was saying. Yes, I can & I do believe what God has declared."..... .....And her soul entered into PEACE

B.-God's Cure For "Honest Doubt"---The 'Know-So' Xn.:

1-John's Aim in writing---5:13
2-Areas of Know-So Christianity
3-Effects Of Prayer
4-Essentials Of Prayer

I.-JOHN'S AIM RE-STATED------5:13:

A.-Purpose Of Book Of First John:

1-5:13---"KNOW that ye have eternal life."
2-Contrast John 20:31
3-Final & certain knowledge is in view
4-Life transforming knowledge
--Consciousness of eternal life
--Continuousness of fellowship
--Consummateness of joy
5-This is not for the test tube
6-But this is TO BE EXPERIENCED !

B.-Areas Of 'Know-So' Christianity:

1-Word says so------5:9-12
2-Spirit says so---5:10
--5:6
--Rom. 8:16, 9

3-Appetite says so----1 Pet. 2:1-3
4-Desires say so------Rom. 7:22-23
5-Life says so--------2 Cor. 5:17
6-Answered prayer says so---1 Jn. 5:14

--ILLUS--Red Chester when questioned by a Radiation Lab friend as to how he could be sure that he was saved, replied: "Well, I know my relationship to God thru Jesus Christ is real, because God answers prayer-------AND YOU are the proof of it, for I prayed for you to be saved, and God did it!"

--Answered prayer is the primary evidence of the KNOW-SO Christian
--How long has it been since you have had an answer to prayer?
--Probably the better question is, "How long has it been since you prayed?"

II.-EFFECTS OF PRAYER:

A.-Subjective Effects:

1-In our own heart & being to "keep us fresh"
2-Isa. 40:31--"But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, & not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint."
3-Mountain-top breezes of prayer were also precious to our Lord, Who so often....
4-"...went up into a mountain apart to pray."
5-How personally envigorating these trysts with the Lord are!
6-Daniel & his open window of prayer
7-Dan. 6:10--"Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his hous; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime."
8-Brought the "fresh air" of rejuvenation to his soul as he faithfully exercised his ministry before the Lord.
9-Archbishop TRENCH's words:

"We kneel, how weak; we rise, how full of strength,
Why, therefore, do we do ourselves the wrong,
And others----that we are not always strong?"

10-Experience of many others
--Moses
--David
--Elijah
--Nehemiah
--Paul
--Epaphras
--The church
11-If this were all that prayer accomplished, how well worthwhile it would be; but it is not all.....

B.-Objective Effect:

1-Prayer obtains things from God---Prayer gets things done!

2-The chief instrument for getting God's will accomplished on earth
3-Some unbeliever may object that the universe is governed by LAWS, not by PRAYERS
4-That there are laws is true
--Laws of magnetism
--Laws of gravitation
--Laws of prayer are among them
--Each works in harmony with the other laws
--Various laws subserve one another
5-Incontrovertable laws of prayer
--Doctrine of Bible
--Experience of the saints
--ILLUS--George Mueller and his feeding of thousands of children millions of meals in his orphanage by prayer
--ILLUS--Invalid lady who prayed for D. L. Moody to be brought to Great Britain & be used to shake the British Isles for God.

III.-ESSENTIALS OF PRAYER:

A.-Essential Areas:
1-For Provision--Manna, Quail & Water in wilderness
2-For Guidance--Decisions of life
3-For Protection--Disciples in the boat in storm (Mk.4)
4-For Strength--David with Goliath
5-For Weather--Elijah; Drought & Rain (Jas. 5:17-18)

B.-Essential Attitude:
1-"Confidence we have in Him"--5:14
2-Not just "saying prayers"
3-But PRAYING prayers===="prayed earnestly" (Jas. 5:17)
4-"Confidence"--Word usage 4 times in 1 John
(Boldness) --NOW, In Prayer at Throne of Grace (5:14; 3:21)
--THEN, In Presence at Bema (2:28; 4:17)
--Confidence; not in our eloquence
--Confidence; not in our fervency
--Confidence; not in our merit
--BUT Confidence that we have IN HIM"
5-Confidence, or Boldness, is the essential attitude of prayer

C.-Essential Aspects: (6 Of Them)
1-Being--Born of God; in the family
--7 times in 1 John (2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18)
2-Obeying--3:22--"because we keep His commandments, & do those things that are pleasing in His sight."
--Jn. 9:31--"Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth His will, He heareth."

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®
BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

3-Dwelling--3:24--Dwellethin hin Him and He in him"
--Matter of abiding
--Prov. 10:24--"The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted."

4-Knowing--5:14--According to His will
--Jn. 11:41-42--"And they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up His eyes, and said, Father, I thank Thee that Thou hast heard me. And I knew that Thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that Thou hast sent me."
--SHAKESPEARE: (Anthony & Cleopatra, I, ii)
"We, ignorant of ourselves
Beg often our own harms, which the wise powers
Deny us for our good; So we find profit
By losing our prayers."
--ILLUS--The story is that a good old hermit said to himself, one day, 'I want oil to burn thru the night; I will plant an olive-tree in front of my cave.' So he planted a young sapling, & watched it carefully. One day he was sure that it needed rain. He prayed God to send the rain. I dare say he prayed as though he must have it. A shower came. He prayed, then for sunshine; and suddenly the clouds parted, & the sun shone bright.

Again he wanted frost, to make the tree strong. So he prayed, and soon the tree hung heavy with icicles. But the next time the hermit looked at it, behold it was dead.

'Why is this?' he wailed bitterly. He went in haste to a brother hermit to complain.

'How is it,' he demanded, ' that your olive tree lives? I planted one, and asked God to send upon it rain & sunshine, & the frost. They all came, yet the tree died.'

'Ah,' replied the old man, 'no wonder that your tree is dead! You ought to have asked God to send the rain, the sunshine, and the frost, if they were best. God made the tree, & He knows far better than you or I when it needs those things.'

--ILLUS--Young woman of about 25 years of age in Dallas with little boy in drug store in front of a candy counter. He was promised ANYTHING HE WANTED. When the mother returned, he pointed to a large display of EX-LAX, and wanted a large box.

Mother patiently and tenderly returned him to the candy counter.....in spite of his remonstrance of "I WANT SOME OF THOSE"

--Alternative to asking according to God's will is Ps. 106:15--"And He gave them their requests; but sent leanness to their souls."

5-Asking--5:14, 15, 16
--"Ask"==Definite requests
--Word used when an inferior asks from a Superior person

6-Receiving--5:15--"We have the petitions

--ILLUS--Ralph L. Keiper tells it that alongside the Bible at home, they had a "secular Bible". This secular Bible was delivered in the fall & in the spring. When it arrived, all work stopped, for their secular Bible was the Sears Roebuck catalog.

After it arrived, they leafed thru the pages & dreamed about how wonderful it would be to have this or that. In the back of the catalog were pink & green order blanks. After choosing an item, they noted the code number, the description of the item, the quantity, & the price. Having filled the catalog requirements for ordering, they mailed the blank to the store.

Keiper's mother often made these secular prayer requests to Sears Roebuck. And whenever she did, she always ordered according to the will of Sears Roebuck. She followed the instructions of the catalog. She never sent the order blanks to Montgomery Ward, because it wasn't from a Montgomery Ward catalog. And finally she always wrote on her order, "IF YOU DON'T HAVE WHAT I WANT, YOU MAY SUBSTITUTE SOMETHING CLOSE TO IT."

Recently Keiper asked one of Sears' executives, 'What do you do when you do not have what a customer wants?'

"Well," he said, "many times we refund the money or gives what he designates as a second choice. But if he doesn't designate a substitute on his order, we invariably try to send him something better."

This is an illustration of prayer. God says: "This is the confidence that we have in Him, that, if we ask anything according to His will, He heareth us"

The Bible is God's catalog, for in it are all His promises to us. And if we pray according to His will, if we ask on the basis of His promises, we can be sure that God will deliver what we ask, because He has it..... ...AND we have the assurance also that if we do not get what we ordered, He will always send us SOMETHING BETTER!

--Prayers are:
- **Always heard
- **Always answered
- **Always answered BEST
- **Always answered ON TIME, though this is not
- **always visible at the time we ask
- **Dan. 10:10-14

7-To summarize, WESTCOTT says: "the believer would not make his own any prayer which is not according to God's will. And since he has made God's will his own will, he has all he truly seeks in immediate & present possession, though the visible fulfillment may be delayed.

CONCLUSION:

A.-The 'Know-So' Christian:
1-Word says so
2-Spirit says so
3-Appetite says so
4-Desires say so
5-Life says so
6-ANSWERED PRAYER says so

B.-The Praying Christian:
1-Effects of prayer
--Subjectively on me
--Objectively on God
2-Essentials of Prayer--
--Areas About which to pray---------Phs. 4:6
--Attitude in which to pray---------Heb. 4:16
--Aspects of prayer that gets answers:
**Being
**Obeying
**Dwelling
**Knowing
**Asking
**Receiving
3-HOW IS IT WITH YOU?

ARE YOU a 'Know-So' christian?

WHAT do you have in your life this day, this week, to prove it?

2-WHAT WE DO
--Not Rules
--But Relationship

B.-Real Point:
1-Farewell summary and warning to believers at the end of John's epistle
2-Do not abandon the real (Christ) for the illusory (idols)
3-There are still substitutes for God
--Political ideas
--Social systems
--Economic goals
--Sub-christian cults
--Or even the human tendency "to make Him like unto one of ourselves."
4-Let us pray with William Cowper:

"The dearest idol I have known,
Whate'r that idol be;
Help me to tear it from Thy throne,
And worship only Thee."

9/11/66 - Westline - A Shelter In The Time Of Storm
- Blessed Assurance

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

INTRO:

A.-Danger Of "Grace" Preaching:

1-When we preach SALVATION BY GRACE WITHOUT WORKS, some accuse us of preaching dangerous doctrine

2-Even heard it called "Damnable Doctrine"

3-Attitude is that grace gives an excuse for carelessness

4-They think that if grace is "true", it means that we can live as we please because we're eternally saved by grace

5-So they feel the DANGER of "grace" preaching is that it leads to CARELESS LIVING

B.-Warning Of "Grace" Preaching:

1-If this is your attitude, it shows
- --that you don't understand the judgment seat of Christ
- --or you don't understand the truth of the doctrine of THE SIN UNTO DEATH

2-Because we are saved, we ought to walk the more carefully, for God will judge His people
- --in the future
- --at the present

3-God does chasten His own

4-The fact is that this truth concerning God's judgment upon His children who sin against knowledge is a most neglected truth

5-Failure to recognize it is at the bottom of much fleshly, carnal, worldly conduct by those who profess to be "saved by grace"

6-We need to be warned

C.-Balance To "Grace" Preaching:

1-Scriptural QUESTIONS About The Sin Unto Death

2-Scriptural EXAMPLES Of The Sin Unto Death

3-Scriptural IMPLICATIONS Of The Sin Unto Death

I.-SCRIPTURAL QUESTIONS ABOUT THE SIN UNTO DEATH:

A.-WHO Is Involved?:

1-General Context--Written to believers to assure
- --"Household letter" to those "in" the family of God
- --"Little children"--2:1, 12, 13, 18, 28/
- --"Sons"--3:1
- --"You that believe"--5:13

2-Term "His Brother"
- --WESTCOTT--"There is, as far as it appears, no case where a fellow-man, as a man is called a 'brother' in the N. T." (P. 55)
- --15 out of 16 uses of 'brother' are clear references to fellow-believers
- --The Apostle John therefore seems to have the christian society in view----"FELLOW-CHRISTIAN

--The 'sin unto death' is the sin of a child of God

3-Specific context
--5:14-15--prayer answered as an evidence of eternal life
--5:16---exception when prayer will not be answered
--BELIEVERS are in view!

B.-WHAT IS Involved: (Sin)

1--Sin unto death
--some sin is sin that leads to death
--some sin is not sin that leads to death

2-AV says "There is a sin unto death"

3-Greek text & ASV show no article--"There is sin unto death"

4-The thought is not of specific acts as such, but of acts which have a specific character

5-NO ONE SIN ----but any sin persisted in & deliberately, obstinately kept on with

6-If it were just ONE SIN, then it would be named so the faithful could avoid it

7-ILLUS----Just as the body may starve itself to such an extent as to make the digestion, or even the reception, of food impossible; so the soul may go on refusing offers of grace until the very power to receive grace perishes. Such a condition is necessarily sin, and 'SIN UNTO DEATH'

C.-WHAT CONCLUSION Is Involved?: (Death)

1-Two promulgated answers--Spiritual death
--Physical death

2-DEATH--remember what it is
=="separation"
--DRUMMOND--"Death is to be out of correspondence with one's environment."
--Spiritual death is separation from God
--Physical death is separation from the body

3-Spiritual death--If so, it must be related to unbelievers
--We've already seen that the passage relates to 'brothers' in the faith
--Impossible to harmonize the spiritual death of a believer with the teaching of ETERNAL SALVATION
** Jn. 10:27-28--"My sheep hear my voice, & I know them, & they follow me: & I give unto them eternal life; & they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand."
** 1 Cor. 3:15--"If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire."
** 1 Jn. 5:11-12
** Jn. 5:24--"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on Him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into dondemnation; but is passed from death unto life."

4-Physical Death

--Possible for a believer to die, physically, so that fits

--Scripture speaks of punishment or chastisement of believers ending in death

** Taken home

** "Picked green" before their time is a term Dr. Pettingill used

--Caused, not by an act of FALLING into sin

--Caused, rather by a practice of LIVING in sin

--Such is a "poor advertisement" for God

--Cleansing is available as a remedy for sin

--But so is judgment available when sin is persisted in

--ILLUS--Some years ago Ford Motor Co. put out a car named EDSEL. I don't know what killed it. Some said it was its styling. Some was the name---"EDSEL." As far as I know, it was a good car mechanically.

BUT when the Ford Motor Co. found people were laughing at them because of its "horse-collar" grill & "flat-topped fantail"-----THEY WITHDREW it from production, & from the road as far as they could, because it was a poor advertisement for their cause of selling "A Ford in Your Future"

GOD ALSO withdraws from circulation those of His own who are a poor advertisement for His gospel.

5-Thus, in the words of H. A. Ironside (Ep. of John, P. 216)--"It is not that there is some specific sin that always results in death, but there is sin unto death."

II.-SCRIPTURAL EXAMPLES OF THE SIN UNTO DEATH:

A.-Israel In The Wilderness:

1-Unbelief at Kadesh-barnea when they should have believed God & entered the Land

2-All of the adults except Caleb & Joshua died in the wilderness

3-SLOW process----Took 38 years

4-They suffered physical death, not spiritual death

B.-Moses At Meribah:

1-Numbers 20:1-13

2-People murmured against Moses & Aaron because of no water

3-Sought the Lord's guidance

4-Told to "SPEAK YE UNTO THE ROCK"

5-SMOTE the Rock instead

--The Rock was a picture of Christ to them

--Christ is not to be twice-smitten

--After once being smitten, He only needs to be spoken to in order to meet our needs.

6-20:12--"And the LORD spake unto Moses & Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children Of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation

into the land which I have given them."

7-Moses' impatience cost this fine servant the opportunity to go into the Land

8-Moses sinned unto physical death & God laid him to rest atop Mt. Nebo

9-On the Mt. of Transfiguration Moses appeared in the presence of Christ, so this could not have been spiritual death

C.-Achan At Jericho:

1-Josh. 6:18-19

2-Josh. 7:1

3-Covetousness forbidden & "devoted" goods

4-Defeat of Israel against Ai, because of sin in the camp

5-Discovery of Achan

6-Stoning of Achan----Sin unto physical death which was FAST

D.-Annanias & Sapphira:

1-Acts 5:1-11

2-Pretended piousness

3-"Kept back"

4-Covetousness-----of money for pocket
--of praise for generosity

5-Heart attitude was wrong

6-Both sinned & both died physical deaths-----FAST

E.-Man Guilty Of Incest:

1-1 Cor. 5:1-5, 13

2-Sin such as should not be present among the civilized, let alone among believers

3-Paul sat in judgment of this as sin

4-Paul expected--Church to put the man OUT
--Satan to take charge of his body
--Spirit to be saved

5-This man was put away

6-This case didn't actually come to death, for the man repented & was restored

F.-Communion Violation:

1-1 Cor. 11:27-32

2-Discipline brought---upon believers
--from God
--Because of unworthy participation in Communion
** Unworthy manner
** Unworthy lives
** Unworthy attitudes

3-Various stages of sin unto death
--Weak
--Sick
--Sleeping (in Jesus)
--Slow-motion, but sure!
--"PICKED-GREEN" because of sin

4-Judge ourselves or Be judged !

G.-Other Scriptures:

1-Rom. 8:13--"For if ye (continue to) live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye thru the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live."

2-1 Tim. 5:6--"But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth"

3-Rev. 3:1--"And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith He that hath the seven Spirits of God, & the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead."

4-THUS, not only from the key passage in 1 John 5:16 do we see that the sin unto death is sin in principle & not just a sin, but also from the examples of Scripture we see that MANY DIFFERENT SINS lead to physical death. All are "sin unto death" due to a lack of living the constant reality of life in Christ from above.

III.-SCRIPTURAL IMPLICATIONS OF SIN UNTO DEATH:

A.-Two Words For Prayer:

1-Common Word--"Ask"--(5:14, 15, 16)
==="Pray"==="Make request of a Superior"
--This is open to all
--Answers to such "asking" constitute a proof of our salvation

2-Uncommon Word--"Pray"--(5:16)
--Vine--"frequently suggests that the petitioner is on a footing of equality or familiarity with the person whom he requests." (P. 79)
--Similar usages
** Jer. 7:16
** Jer. 11:14
--Intercession is not forbidden, but not commanded
--MEANING--We are to pray without inquiry for information about the gory details which are none of our business.

3-Proper Translation--"If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall pray for him; & He (God) shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is sin unto death; I do not say that he shall ask information or inquire into it."

B.-Two Outcomes To Prayer:

1-We pray for a sinner saved by grace when we see sin in his life
--God hears, answers, & the brother is delivered
--God hears us pray, refuses to answer because of persistent hardness in the heart of our brother, and eventually he dies physically.
--We ASK.....God ANSWERS

2-Not as a deterrent to prayer, but as an encouragement
3-Not encouragement to sin, but to bring us all to speedy repentance
4-Not a temptation to classify sins
--No criterion stated in Scripture
--No tabulation of sins as mortal or venial as the Roman Catholics do
--Apparently the MOTIVE, more than the ACT is involved in its being a sin unto death
5-Not a means of making light of any sin----5:17
6-"Observe how tenderly St. John speaks: There is a fearful possibility of a man putting himself beyond the hope of restoration; but we can never tell when he has crossed the boundary. If we were sure that it was a case of 'sin unto death', then we should forbear praying. So long as man is capable of repentance, he has not sinned unto death." (David Smith, EXPOSITORS, P. 198)
7-Intercessor not to
--Doubt God's grace or goodness
--Doubt his own salvation due to a lack of an answer to prayer for a sinning brother

C.-Two Warnings Related To This Prayer:
1-Remember that God reserves the right to chastise believers
--When they are disobedient
--When they are out of fellowship
--Heb. 12:6
--To bring them back TO HIMSELF
2-Eternal life gives no license to sin
--God expects moment-by-moment fellowship
--God wants us to put no confidence in flesh
--God intends that progress in sanctification will take place so you'll be a "GOOD ADVERTISEMENT" for
--Sin unto death is real to those who persist in sin
--1 John 1:9 is the answer
--Let's KEEP SHORT ACCOUNTS with God

CONCL: A.-Summary:
1-Scriptural QUESTIONS about the sin unto death
2-Scriptural EXAMPLES of the sin unto death
3-Scriptural IMPLICATIONS of the sin unto death

B.-Personalization:
1-In Prayer---Let's pray for one another
--1 Th. 5:25
--Rom. 15:30
--2Tim. 1:3
--1 Sam. 12:23
2-In Obedience to the Word
--1 Sam. 15:22
--Continual surrender
--Remember the fact that "judgment must begin at the house of God
--Root out ** Smugness
** Sinfulness
** Licentious living
** Complacency
** That that GRACE is a license to live as we please.

3-Commit ourselves to the Lord
Jude 24-25

"OUR SPLENDID CERTAINTIES" 1 John 5:18-21

INTRO: **A.-The Man And The Message:**

1-ILLUS--A story from the era of the early church tells how John, having entrusted a young Christian to the care of a local Pastor, came back after a while to ask how the young man was doing. Told that he had become the chief of a band of outlaws, John called for a horse and made for the hills to find the bandits.

No sooner did the bandit leader recognize him than he rode off at a fast clip. John--unarmed--spurred his own beast to give chase. Bringing the young fugitive to bay, he gave him a dressing-down of such a nature that the man repented, returned with John, restored what had been stolen---and after a time of proving the genuineness of his changed life, was ordained to the gospel ministry.

2-That may, possibly, be FICTION

3-But it is not fiction that the theme of this epistle has been **FELLOWSHIP IN CHRIST**

4-5:18-20 is a summary of the substructure of splendid certainties upon which that fellowship is based

B.-The Message To Man:

1-"We know"--7 times in 5:13-20
--3 times in 5:18, 19, 20
--Persuasion of facts is the bais of John's confidence

2-1 Jn. 5:13

3-ILLUS---Jn. 9:25--"He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: but one thing I Know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see."

4-So Paul---Rom. 8:38--"For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

5-VANCE HAVNER--"I believe in being dogmatic. When I go to the pharmacist to have a prescription filled, I want him to be dogmatic about the proportion of the ingredients. I do not want a doctor who says, 'Your ailment could be this or it might be that. We'll try these pills, & if they don't kill you we'll try something else.' When I ride a plane, I don't want the pilot to say, 'I'm tired of this old schedule. It is too dogmatic. I'm going to throw it away and follow no set schedule.'

I want to hear a dogmatic preacher who preaches from a dogmatic Bible."

6-Well.....This **Bible IS DOGMATIC**....

C.-This Message:

1-What we know (5:18-20)
--Practice--5:18a
--Protection--5:18b

--Position------5:19
--Provision------5:20
--Like a ladder that ascends from where we were as sinners on earth to where we are in Christ
--Begins with where we are and looks back to where we began

2-What We Do (5:20)
--Not Rules
--But a Relationship

I. WHAT WE KNOW: (Taking the logical order for this message)

A. HIS PROVISION (5:20): (Wonderful word for a man in need)

1-"The Son of God is come"
--Grand fact of history
--Relates to Incarnation
--His coming is the guarantee of salvation
--E. M. BLAIKLOCK --"Christianity is rooted in the concrete and historical. Christ came and with Him finality. God had no more to say. This was the message with which the first christians confronted the pagan world. There is no other with which to confront it today."

2-"...And hath given us understanding"
--Conviction of the Spirit is in view
--No other way to perceive spiritual truth
--John 16:8-11
--1 Cor. 2:10--"But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit..."
--Only way to have spiritual understanding is thru the Spirit

3-"...That we may know Him that is true"
--New birth is provided
--Must be appropriated
--Only way to be "KNOWING" Him that is true
--Eternal life becomes a possession NOW

4-"...We are in Him that is true, in His Son Jesus Christ"
--Security is based on relationship
--Christian's position is "in Christ"
--Related to the Father
--Thru the Son
--1 John 1:3

5-"...This is the true God, and eternal life."
--Jesus is the genuine God
--Not false, as the gods of the heathen
--Jn. 17:3--"And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent."

6-Wonderful PROVISION.....the first rung on the ladder of what we know----------PROVISION !

7-From that we move on to....

B. OUR POSITION (5:19):

1-The certainty of our POSITION
--"We know that we are of God"
--What a wonderful POSITION

--Thus we are "near to the heart of God"
--This is **not presumption**, but ASSURANCE based upon the realization that we have entered into **our POSITION** by faith in **GOD'S PROVISION**

2-The contrast of **OUR POSITION**

--"...and the whole world lieth in wickedness"
--The world is still in Satan's power
--Christians are **delivered** out of his grasp
--But the world is still in his lap
--Hallelujah------His embrace does not include us
--ILLUS-----Mother with a baby that has gone to sleep & she'll do anything to keep it from being aroused
--Contrast--Deut. 33:27--"The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms..."
--PENN--"If our hairs fall not to the ground, less do we or our substance, without God's Providence. Nor can we fall below the arms of God, how low soever it be we fall." (Fruits of Solitude)
--The world is the same today & its prince & possessor are unchanged, so let no christian cherish any illusions about this world being a "friend to grace"
--ILLUS--A lady in England, on reading out the riddle from her cookie at a tea party, surprised her friends as much as herself at the question so jestingly written. "**Question**: Why is the Devil **like a pawnbroker?** **Answer**: Because he claims all the unredeemed." Surely this would **startle & arouse** some careless souls----or should!

3-**The concern of OUR POSITION**

--Many who've dealt with unsaved are aware of their unyielding will against the faith when it is presented to them
--Desperate opposition in every unregenerate heart against the gospel that changes our position
--Jn. 3:19--"And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil."
--HARRY HAGAR--"**UNBELIEF** is the strongest chain which Satan has ever forged, by which to hold & bind the human heart---a chain so strong that the power of nature cannot master it"
--**Logic and reason** won't budge the natural man
--"Only a miracle of the same energy and effectiveness as that which wrought in Christ, when it raised Him from the dead, can break the awful iron grip that Satan holds upon the heart of each man in particular & upon the heart of the human race as a race." H. Hagar

4-Surely in this light **we ought to rejoice** in the splendid certainty of

OUR POSITION

BASED upon **H I S PROVISION**

C--OUR PROTECTION (5:18b):

1-Read in A.V.

2-Read in New A.S.B. (N.T.)--"We know that no one who is born of God sins; but He who was born of God keeps him and the evil one does not touch him."

3-Without the change in rendering we have a Greek text that shows definite differences of thought which are not brought into the English----

----and we are left with the confusing concept of a believer being expected to KEEP HIMSELF

4-First use of "born of God" in 5:18
- --Same as the 7 other uses in First John
- --Speaks of recipients of the Divine new birth
- --Always in the Perfect Tense
- --Indicates a past action with a continuing result

5-Second use of "born of God" or "begotten" as A.V.
- --Only time in Aorist tense
- --Meaning is of a timeless relationship; a fact of existence
- --Reference is to the eternal generation or relationship of the Son to the Father
- --This is a MAJOR CHANGE
- *--Reference is to the Savior

6-"Keepeth himself"
- --Keeping by Christ
- --By His power
- --Jn. 17:12--"While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept..."
- --By His intercession
- --John 17:15--"I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil."
- --Our security is not our grip on Him, but His grip on us
- --Heb. 7:25
- --Jude 24
- --This shows that the holding is not a keeping of Himself, but of "him" who is one of the ones "born of God" into God's family

7-"...and that wicked one toucheth him not"
- --Text doesn't say for sure who "him" refers to
  - ** the believer
  - ** Christ
  - ** I am inclined to the latter view---CHRIST
- --The evil one does assault me and finds a foothold in the old nature
- --The evil one assaults Christ, but gets no "hold"
- --Jn. 14:30--"...for the prince of this world cometh and hath nothing in me."
- --Therefore the sense is that HE is going to stand against any of the Devil's onslaughts
- --Because of this.....
- --Jn. 10:28--"And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any (man) pluck them out of my hand."
- --THEREFORE, whoever is "in Christ" is SAFE!

8-"The Epistle joins with the Gospel of John in affirming that the tie which unites believers to Christ is far more than a sense of loyalty or enthusiasm for His teaching." S. L. JOHNSON

9-Today, for many, their **security** is located in Washington, D. C. Our forefathers knew from the Scriptures that inner security is based on eternal security & that comes from CHRIST

10-Our union with Christ gives us **sure protection which leads to a viewing of....**

D.-OUR PRACTICE (5:18a):

1-Notice the progression---Provision------5:20
--Position-------5:19
--Protection-----5:18b
--Practice-------5:18a

2-The believer's **practice** grows out of the 3 which we've seen before

3-"We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not"
--5:16 has just said that christians do sin
--5:16 has told us to pray for a sinning brother in intercession
--NOW 5:18 a would **appear to say** that the christian does **not** sin
--**Seeming contradiction**
--**ANSWER**------Dealing with the **HABITUAL STATE** or **PATTERN** of life, not the isolated occasion of sin
--Same truth we saw in 1 Jn. 3:9
--This is not speaking of the "try harder" person, or the "new leaf" turner, but the true child of God

4-On the basis of what we've seen
--Divine provision
--Our position
--Our protection
--We see **WHY** and **HOW our practice** of life should be **freed from the bondage** of walking in sin as a HABIT of life

5-**LIDDON**--"Two things a genuine christian never does. He never makes light of any known sin, and he never admits himself to be invinciple.

6-**His PRACTICE** of a life of purity is based upon
--Divine Provision
--Our Position as "in Christ"
--His Protection thru Christ
--**Out of this grows.....**

II.-WHAT WE DO (5:21):

A.-Not Rules:

1-Many seek to present commandments on:

--Smoking	--Thievery	--Carousing
--Drinking	--Gossip	--And all the other things they do not do & think others shouldn't either
--Dancing	--Cards	
--Adultery	--Movies	

2-None of these are being commended as "GOOD" for christians
3-But--they are **not the issue**. To quote one traveling minister----"I never preach about tobacco. I just tell my crowd to leave its tobacco outside & I'll guarantee that no hog or dog will bother it"
4-I've seen **more cheerful faces** on **IODINE BOTTLES** than among those who are addicted to "RULES" christianity
5-Need a **STRAIGHTJACKET** that holds more effectively & firmly than RULES
6-Not rules.....

B.-But Relationship:
1-Grows out of the truths of 5:18-20
2-Consummates in 5:21-----**A SHARP WARNING**
3-"**Little children**"
--Reference is so broad as to include "Fathers", "Young men" and the newly planted in the faith
--Embraces us **ALL**
4-"**Keep**"=="Guard" acc. to R.V.
--Imperative Aorist
--"Once for all be on your guard and have nothing to do with"
5-"Idols"--Abounded in Ephesus (Acts 19) & the ancient world
--Or any of the thousands of substitutes for the true God
--**We live in an age of god-makers**
** Narcussus--god of self (who fell in love with his own reflection in a pool)
** Mars--god of war
** Bacchus--god of wine
** Apollo--god of physical beauty
** Minerva--goddess of science
**Fortuna---goddess of luck
** Golden calf---god of money
--We may not use their "**OFFICIAL**" names, but **we recognize their presence**
--Let's not just use this text against the **ROMANISTS**, but as a word to our own hearts
6-**Start** was made **at salvation** according to
7-1 Th. 1:9-10--"...how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; and to wait for his Son from heaven..."
8-**Continuation** of our separation from idols is here exhorted
9-**Not because of rules** of "DO" or "DON'T", but **because** of **OUR RELATIONSHIP**, we'll seek to guard all of the facets of our lives.

CONCL: **A.-Repetition:**
1-**WHAT WE KNOW**--God's Provision
--Our Position in Christ
--Our Protection thru Christ
--Our Practice for Christ
--Viewed in reverse order to look from the practice of our lives back to that which causes our practice.